















COLLECTIONS

OF THE

RHODE-ISLAND

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOL III



PROVIDENCE:  
MARSHALL, BROWN AND COMPANY  
MDCCCXXXV.

1835

76

R47

2d ed

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
RHODE-ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
ELECTED JULY 31, 1835.

JOHN HOWLAND, *President*;  
CHRISTOPHER G. CHAMPLIN, *First Vice-President*;  
MOSES BROWN, *Second Vice-President*;  
THOMAS H. WEBB, *Secretary*;  
JOHN R. BARTLETT, *Treasurer*;  
ALBERT G. GREENE, *Cabinet Keeper of the Northern  
District*;  
STEPHEN GOULD., *Cabinet Keeper of the Southern  
District*.

TRUSTEES.

WILLIAM R. STAPLES,  
DAVID BENEDICT,  
JOSEPH L. TILLINGHAST,  
STEPHEN BRANCH,  
THOMAS H. WEBB,  
THOMAS F. CARPENTER,  
WILLIAM E. RICHMOND,  
ALBERT G. GREENE,  
GEORGE BAKER,  
JOHN CARTER BROWN,  
ROMEO ELTON,  
ROBERT JOINSTON.

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE,

*Elected by the Trustees, July 19, 1833*  
ALBERT G. GREENE,  
ROMEO ELTON,  
THOMAS F. CARPENTER.

## C I R C U L A R

The Society would call the attention of members and correspondents, to the following subjects :

1. Topographical Sketches of towns and villages, including an account of their soil, agriculture, manufactures, commerce, natural curiosities and statistics.

2. Sketches of the history of the settlement and rise of such towns and villages; and of the introduction and progress of commerce, manufactures, and the arts, in them.

3. Biographical Notices of original settlers, revolutionary patriots, and other distinguished men who have resided in this State.

4. Original letters and documents, and papers illustrating any of these subjects; particularly those which shew the private habits, manners or pursuits of our ancestors, or are connected with the general history of this State.

5. Sermons, orations, occasional discourses and addresses, books, pamphlets, almanacs and newspapers, printed in this State; and manuscripts, especially those written by persons born or residing in this State.

6. Accounts of the Indian tribes which formerly inhabited any part of this State, their numbers and condition when first visited by the whites, their general character and peculiar customs and manners, their wars and treaties, and their original grants to our ancestors.

7. The Indian names of the towns, rivers, islands, bays, and other remarkable places within this State, and the traditional import of those names.

8. Besides these, the Society will receive donations of any other books, pamphlets, manuscripts and printed documents.

## P R E F A C E

THE present volume and the one which immediately preceded it in the collections of the Society, contain most of the important facts relative to the settlements which were first made in two of the counties of this state. The Society indulge a hope that they may also, at no very distant time, be enabled to issue other volumes on the early history of the remaining counties; and that the portion of the labor which has been already done, may prove an inducement to other individuals, to cultivate their aid in fully accomplishing it.

Besides the materials for the compilation of original historical works, there are a number of ancient volumes illustrative of our colonial history, a republication of which is rendered necessary, not only on account of their value, but of the extreme scarcity of the copies which are now extant. All of these, whenever republished, should be accompanied by notes and appendixes, the preparation of which must be a work of no inconsiderable time and labor. There is, certainly, in our community, a sufficient degree of ability and information to accomplish this desirable object, if sufficient inducement can be offered for a devotion to the task.

As the preparation either of original volumes of history, or of additions for the illustration of republished works, must be in almost every instance, the labor of an individual, the Society, in embodying any volume in its collections, cannot of course, be considered as standing pledged to the entire correctness of either all which it may contain as facts, or of the conclusions or inferences which may be drawn from them by its author or editor. That integrity of purpose which ought to characterize every such institution, would indeed prevent it from willingly becoming an agent in the "dissemination of error," but for the particular views which may be expressed, the name of the author must alone be considered as pledged.

The volume which is now offered to the public, has evidently been prepared with great care, and is the result of a persevering examination of a mass of facts, few of which had been before arranged in any connected or

der. It contains much valuable information relating to a highly interesting portion of our early annals, which cannot fail to prove acceptable, not only to the antiquarian, but to every one who feels an interest in the general history of New-England.

ALBERT G. GREENE, } Committee  
ROMEO ELTON, } of  
THOMAS F. CARPENTER, } Publication.

PROVIDENCE, October, 1835.



THE  
EARLY HISTORY

OF

NARRAGANSETT:

WITH AN APPENDIX OF ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS, MANY OF  
WHICH ARE NOW FOR THE FIRST TIME PUBLISHED.

BY ELISHA R. POTTER, JR  
Member of R. I. Historical Society

---

PROVIDENCE  
MARSHALL, BROWN AND COMPANY  
MDCCCXXXV.

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1835,  
BY E. R. POTTER, JR.  
In the Clerk's Office of the District Court of Rhode-Island.

---

Printed by  
E. A. MARSHALL  
Providence.

## INTRODUCTION.

There are three sources to which we are to look for our information respecting the early history of Narragansett. These are the printed or manuscript works of writers living at the same time with, or soon after the events they describe; the records of the state and towns; and tradition.

We have much about the early history of Narragansett, scattered here and there, through a large number of volumes, but even with all the hints we can collect from them, it still remains very incomplete. No one, it is to be observed, has written professedly on this subject, but it is only introduced when connected with the history of Plymouth, Connecticut or Massachusetts.— True indeed, from their very first settlement, the English were almost constantly negotiating or at war with the Narragansett Indians: still we have to lament the want of material for a perfect and connected history.

One very important thing to be kept in remembrance while we are reading the history of Narragansett in these old authors is, that we are reading only one side of the question. We not only have no history written by any of the native Indians or first colonists of Rhode-Island, but we have none even by their friends. The histories we have are chiefly from inhabitants of the neighboring colonies, and some of them, persons whose bigotry and superstition disgraced an otherwise glorious era in American history.\* It will be well to look at some of the causes which have originated and kept alive a

---

\* To what extent the pilgrims and their immediate descendants were carried by superstition and bigotry, may be seen in the following from Hubb. N. E. 26, being the opinion of a Mr. Mede, on the manner in which America was peopled:

“ Mr. Mede’s opinion about the passage of the natives into this remote region carries the greatest probability of truth. His conceit is, that when the Devil was put out of his throne in the other parts of the world, and that the mouth of all his oracles were stopped in Europe, Asia and Africa, he seduced a company of silly wretches to follow his conduct into this unknown part of the world, where he might be hid, and not be disturbed in the idolatry and abominable service he expected from his followers. For here are no footsteps of any religion before the English came, but merely diabolical.”—[Hubbard’s N. E. 26.]

continued state of ill feeling between the old Puritan settlers of Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut on the one part, and the Indians and the first settlers of Rhode-Island on the other.

Coming, as the Puritans did, into an Indian country, introducing an entire new mode of life, and soon increasing in numbers and power, so as to drive before them the original lords of the soil, it could not but happen that the most bitter feelings of jealousy and hatred should soon arise between the colonists and the natives. The Indians, who had just suffered under a tremendous pestilence, and now saw this new race prevailing around them, cutting down their hunting forests, defeating them battle after battle, could not look on their destroyers with favor. The English, on the other hand, could never expect to enjoy their possessions in peace while the red men remained powerful. And it seems to have been a constant policy with them to weaken the Indians by confederating them against each other.

When one man undertakes to convert another to his own opinions and fails of success, it is generally with no very friendly feelings towards his intended convert that he gives up his purpose. His inconvertible friend seems to be a sort of standing reproach upon his own powers of argument and persuasion. It was so in the case we are considering. The good old Puritans tried hard to convert the Indians to their own faith, no doubt piously believing that no one could be saved out of the pale of their own communion.— But the Indians were not so easily wrought upon. To them, whose principles, though never displayed in books or pompously proclaimed before others, were yet written deeply in their hearts and influenced their whole character and practice,\* it appeared an insuperable objection that the faith the white man preached was seldom shown forth except in words. “It will be time enough for you to christianize us when you have first christianized yourselves.” The Indians, therefore, were not converted; the zealots were of course very much offended, and having done all in their power to save the souls of the poor natives, could now with a clear conscience quitclaim them to the Devil and his burning lake of brimstone, as incorrigible heretics.

This was one and a powerful cause which excited the minds of the Puritans, and more especially of the clergy, to which order many of the historians belonged, against the Indians.

The disposition of the English of Massachusetts towards the first settlers of Rhode-Island and the Indians, was not rendered at all more favorable by the events which took place on the settlement of the latter colony.

---

\* For their general good conduct we have the testimony of Roger Williams.

The Puritans had fled from England to escape persecution for opinion's sake; but as soon as they arrived in this country, they set up for themselves and began to persecute all who differed from them. Among the latter, Roger Williams was obliged to flee from Massachusetts on account of his religious creed, and came, in 1636, into the territory of the Narragansetts, who received him with open arms. Williams cultivated the friendship of the Indians, and always denied the right of any foreign power to give away their lands without their consent. It was a matter of prudence as well as of principle with the first settlers of Rhode-Island, to cultivate the good will of the Indians, as they had no military power wherewith to oppose them in case of war, and could procure ammunition only from Boston, and that, the jealousy of the sister colony seldom allowed them to do. But that it was prudence alone which induced them, is refuted by the whole conduct of Williams and the first settlers. The colonists and the Narragansetts, being thus on the most friendly terms with each other, the enmity felt by the Puritans towards Roger Williams was easily transferred to the Indians who had protected and supported him under his afflictions and persecutions, and both were viewed with equal dislike; they were, one perhaps as much as the other, considered heathen and looked upon as the enemies of the Lord and his church.

Another circumstance on which it appears to me sufficient stress has not been laid in accounting for the enmity between our ancestors and the natives, was the difference of their notions as to property.\* The latter had not yet reached that state of society in which property is apportioned out to individuals and made descendible to their heirs. On the contrary, they were but little advanced beyond a primitive state. They ordinarily held their property in common, subsisting chiefly by the chase and fishing and partially by agriculture. They could form no idea of any piece of land becoming so entirely the property of any individual as to make it a crime for another to trespass upon it. Thus two different people in two different and almost hostile states of social progress were brought in contact and of course friendship could not be expected as the result.

It is doubtful whether in many of the early grants the Indians made, they

---

\* Roger Williams says the Indians were very particular in the boundaries between different tribes: "The natives are very exact and punctual in the bounds of their lands, belonging to this or that Priace or People, (even to a River, Brooke,) &c. And I have known them make bargain and sale amongst themselves for a small piece or quantity of ground." (Key, 89.) But the division of land among individuals was not common.

intended to transfer more than a present usufructuary right, and that by no means an exclusive one. They probably had no idea of yielding up to the whites for themselves and their heirs forever, the sole and exclusive ownership of the land.

We have Roger Williams' testimony that the common Indians held their lands according to the will of the Sachems, and removed themselves whenever required.

We shall have occasion several times in the course of this work, to mention instances of disagreements arising from bargains being differently understood by the English and the Indians, and that too, although they had been made with great care and solemnity. Indeed, it would have been very improbable that it should turn out otherwise. Few of the English understood well the Indian language, so that all treaties and other arrangements were to be made through an interpreter, whose honesty the contracting parties could not be sure of, and whose dishonesty they had seldom the means of detecting.

This was not the only cause of offence between the two nations. The English settlers, as before observed, belonged to an advanced state of society, and inculcated, if they did not always practice, the rules of a severe and rigid morality. The taking of another's property was with them a high crime. The Indians also seemed to have abstained from theft among their own tribe, as would appear from Roger Williams,\* but they do not seem to have been able to keep their people from committing depredations on the property of the whites. The whites *traded* the Indians out of their property, and the Indians sometimes stole from the whites; and one with about as much fairness as the other.

These considerations necessarily lead us to be cautious as to the degree of credit we attach to the accounts of the native English historians. We have seen that circumstanced as they were, and almost always at variance with the Indians and the first settlers of Rhode-Island, it was hardly possible they should be sufficiently disinterested or unprejudiced to give an impartial account of their opponents. Whenever they relate a simple fact and upon apparently sufficient evidence, we cannot refuse our assent. But in their relation of the manner in which an event took place, and the share

---

\*" Commonly they never shut their doors day nor night: and 'tis rare that any hurt is done." (Key, 50.) " If any robbery fall out in travel between persons of divers states, the offended state sends for justice. If no justice be granted and recompense made, they grant out a kind of letter of mart to take satisfaction themselves, yet they are careful not to exceed in taking from others, beyond the proportion of their own loss." [Key, 75.]

which the English and the Indians had in bringing it about, and in their accounts of the Indian character, &c. we should always look upon them with suspicion. For instance, when they tell us that the great Narraganset war happened in 1675-6, we must believe them, but when they relate the events and the manner in which it arose, and endeavor to throw all the blame upon the Indians, they are by no means entitled to the same degree of credit. But wherever they confess or admit any thing which makes against the reputation and honor of their own side, we yield them implicit confidence. Nothing but the impossibility of denial would make *some* of those bigotted old writers admit any thing of this sort.

Notwithstanding the prejudice and partiality of these historians, we find often here and there a line which the writer seems to have forgotten to erase, which serves to let in a little light on the dark labyrinth of Narraganset history.

Whoever has read much in these old historians, need not be informed that the art of puffing is no invention of modern times. Is a man on "our side" in religion and politics,—if a warrior, he is a brave and valiant captain—if a divine, he is learned and pious and every thing that is good. But be he not our side, no language seems to have been too violent to express their contempt and abhorrence of him.

Prince's N. E. Chronology seems not to have been very popular in his own time, because he did not join in the vulgar prejudices of his day. Winthrop seems to be very fair, and to have written with more honest intentions than many of them. But we would suggest a distinction as to the accounts we have from Winthrop which seems to us of some consequence. Whenever he relates any thing as happening in his own presence, this is one thing. Whenever he relates any thing which he must have heard from other sources, it is a different case. Winthrop was for a long time Governor of Massachusetts, many of his accounts were derived from the information he officially received from his subordinate officers. Such accounts from inferiors to their government, generally represent only one side of the matter.

Tradition and the state and town records are also considerable sources of information. We cannot expect from records the same sort of knowledge we look for from cotemporary historians, but the mere statement of a fact often gives us a clue to find out the state of the country at the time, and by comparing our inferences with our knowledge from other sources, may serve to throw light on many things which would otherwise be obscure.

A thorough examination of the Records of Connecticut is indispensable to a complete history of Narraganset.

When the ancient acts of the Rhode-Island Legislature are referred to, it should be recollected that those acts were in all probability often drawn out by the clerks after the rising of the Assembly, when they had agreed upon the substance. This practice was continued down to a late day.

The records of those settlers in the Narragansett country who were associated with Major Humphrey Atherton, generally called *Fones' Records*, from the name of the clerk or recorder who kept them, are preserved in the Secretary's office, but are not open to inspection. Owing to the unsettled state of land titles in the beginning of the 18th century, the General Assembly ordered these records to be closed, and they were generally kept by the Governor for the time being until about the time of the Revolution. This book has always been a great bug-bear, and terrible consequences have been predicted from its being laid open. Many of the most important papers in it, however, are now printed in the Massachusetts Historical Collections. As the persons concerned mostly belonged to the neighboring colonies, the greater part of the deeds were also recorded in Boston or Connecticut, as well as in these records. Certified copies of many of them are now on file in the Clerk's offices of the several courts, taken before the book was closed. It is believed there is not a single deed or paper of any consequence in these records, which is not accessible in one of the ways before-mentioned.

There are no files of papers in the Secretary's office earlier than 1728, and for several years after that time, they appear to be incomplete.

Among the difficulties to be encountered in searching our old records, &c. is the variety of dates, old and new style, &c. Perhaps some errors may be found in this work from this source.

Another difficulty is the variety of names by which we find the same person designated at different times. Hubbard (I. W. 128) says the Indian sachems used to frequently change their names at their great dances or festivals. King Philip's Indian name was Metacom or Pumetacomb. (L. E. 1, 272.) Alexander the brother of Philip's names were Wamsitta, Sepawquit and Moanam. (M. M. 1639. L. E. 295.) Massassoit father of Philip was also called Oosamequin. Uncas was also known by the name of Poquin. (Appendix, 177.) Other instances will be mentioned in the Appendix. The word now commonly written Narragansett, was often by Roger Williams and others in older time written Nantygansett, Nauhiggonset and Nahiggonisik.

We sometimes find the Indian chiefs called sachems, sometimes sagamores. These words were of like meaning, but the latter was more used by the Indians to the northward of the Narragansetts. [Hubb. N. E. 60.]



Some may object that the greater part of the present work is merely a book of annals, and that there is but little continued narrative. To have made it otherwise would have interfered with the object in view which was to collect together all that could be collected relative to the subject, much of which, relating to a great variety of topics, could not be better digested. Considerable genealogical information kindly communicated by individuals, or extracted from former publications, may be found in the latter part of the volume.

In the Appendix are printed some extracts from Peter's History of Connecticut. These were inserted not with a view of casting any reproach upon a neighboring state, but as suggesting subjects for future historical investigation.

The letters of Roger Williams in the Appendix were copied for the sake of convenience from Knowles' Life of Roger Williams. The same letters are found in the printed Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

It will be observed that there is no continuous description of the antiquities of the Narragansett country in any part of the work. Many of them are alluded to however in the proper places in the history. Besides those there mentioned, there is a very ancient Indian burying ground in Charlestown about one mile north of Gen. Joseph Stanton's. It is on a pleasant elevation commanding an extensive view of the ocean and surrounding country. The collection of graves is very large and covers considerable space. There is one row raised above the next, where by tradition their sachems, great men and their families were buried. Many of the graves are of great length. The hill is now covered with wood. The burying ground on Fort Neck is of more modern date. There is also a very ancient burying ground near White Pond in the Hills in South-Kingstown.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Extent, &c. of the Narragansett Country, - - - -	1
Pestilence, small pox, &c., - - - - -	2, 11
Roger Williams' Deposition, - - - - -	3
Coddington's Deposition, - - - - -	5
Number and character of the tribe, - - - - -	6, 16
Government and Religion, - - - - -	9
Trade with Indians, - - - - -	12, 13, 16, 49
Charters &c. of New-England, - - - - -	14, 38, 62, 175
Death of Oldham, - - - - -	18
Block Island, - - - - -	1, 20, 29, 30, 55, 72, 76, 107
Indian Money, - - - - -	20, 46, 63
Indian Treaties, - - - - -	24, 46, 79, 80, 167, 170, 177
Origin of name of Rhode-Island, - - - - -	22
Pequot War, - - - - -	22
Boundaries of the Pequot Country, - - - - -	23, 27, 56, 178
Nyantie tribe, - - - - -	27, 99
Settlement and family of Richard Smith, - - - - -	-
- - - - -	31, 33, 58, 68, 166, 256, 270, 311
Warwick Purchase, - - - - -	33
Meantonomy put to death, - - - - -	39
Death of the great Sachem Canonieus, - - - - -	47
Ninigret's war with the Long-Island Indians, - - - - -	50
Southertowne Incorporated, - - - - -	53
Major Atherton's Purchases, - - - - -	58, 60, 77, 100, 101, 104
Squamicut or Westerly settlement, - - - - -	53, 61, 71, 76, 241
Hermion Garret or Cashawasset, - - - - -	62, 64, 182
Stanton's Purchase, - - - - -	66
Taxes, - - - - -	68, 72, 102, 112
Commissioners appointed by the King, - - - - -	69, 104
Hall's Purchase, - - - - -	70, 225
Judicial proceedings, - - - - -	71, 78, 109

xviii

Sessions of the Council in Narragansett, - - -	73, 102
Devil's Foot or Fones' Purchase, - - - -	76
Kingstown Incorporated, - - - - -	78, 113
King Philip's War, - - - - -	78
Queen's Fort, - - - - -	84
Swamp Fight, - - - - -	85
Part taken by Rhode-Island in the War, - - - -	93
Capture of Canonechet, - - - - -	97
Remains of the Narragansett tribe, - - - - -	99
East-Greenwich Incorporated, - - - - -	101
French settlements, - - - - -	105, 220, 314
Settlement of Town Lines, - - - - -	107-8, 110
West Boundary of the Colony, - - - - -	103, 113
Division into Counties, - - - - -	106, 110
Highways, - - - - -	32, 110, 223
Sale of the Vacant Lands, - - - - -	110-11-12, 213-14
Population of the Colony, - - - - -	114, 174
Religious Affairs, - - - - -	115, 278
Lawsuit about the Ministerial land, - - - - -	123
Extract from Dr. McSparran's Work, - - - - -	131
Duke of Hamilton's Claim, - - - - -	69, 135, 175, 237

APPENDIX.

Letters of Roger Williams, - - - - -	137
Williams' account of Richard Smith, - - - - -	166
Indian Treaty of 1675, - - - - -	167
Account of the Indian Sachems, - - - - -	171
Extracts from Peters' History of Connecticut, - - - -	175
Indian Treaty of 1638, - - - - -	177
Settlement about the Pequot Country, - - - - -	178
Orders of the King's Commissioners, - - - - -	179, 262
Letters from Rhode-Island to Connecticut, - - - -	-
- - - - -	54, 183, 188, 190, 193, 195
Proceedings of the General Assembly, - - - - -	185, 188, 197-8
Prohibition against intrusion, - - - - -	198
Agreement in 1663 about West Boundary, - - - - -	200
Attempt to settle the line in 1669, - - - - -	201
Deposition relating to Gov. Andros, - - - - -	203
Agreement in 1703 about West Boundary, - - - - -	204

XIX

Report to the King on the boundary, and his decision, -	206
Final settlement of the line, - - - - -	211
Report of the Committee on the Vacant Lands, -	110, 213
List of sales of the Vacant Lands, - - - - -	214
Letter from Massachusetts to Rhode-Island, - -	219
Gov. Andros' order to survey Narragansett, - - -	220
“ “ order about French settlers, - - -	220
Letter respecting court-houses, - - - - -	107, 221
Letter from Smith and Fones, - - - - -	222
Laying out of a highway, - - - - -	223
Survey of Hall's purchase, - - - - -	225
Memorial of the Bay purchasers, - - - - -	226
Report of Commissioners to the King, - - - - -	229
Order respecting Fones' Records, - - - - -	238
Proceedings of Dudley's Court, - - - - -	239
Documents relating to Westerly, - - - - -	241
Boston Neck and Quidneset purchases, - - - -	269
Pettiquanscut purchase papers, - - - - -	275
Families of the purchasers, viz. Hull, Sewall, Porter, Wil-	
bor, Mumford, Wilson, Hamah, Niles, John Potter,	
Arnold, Brenton and Sanford, - - - - -	292
First Patent of Rhode-Island, - - - - -	299
List of names of places, - - - - -	302
Genealogical information, viz: - - - - -	-
Bull, - - - - -	307
Gardner, - - - - -	308
Robinson, - - - - -	308
Bradford, - - - - -	309
Case, - - - - -	309
Stuart, - - - - -	309
Ward, - - - - -	310
Whaley, - - - - -	311
Updike, - - - - -	270, 311
Hazard, - - - - -	312
Clark, - - - - -	313
Willet, - - - - -	270, 313
Mawney, - - - - -	314
Bernou, - - - - -	314
Watson, - - - - -	315

## ABBREVIATIONS.

- St. Rec.—State Records and proceedings of the Assembly.  
W. J.—Savage's edition of Winthrop's Journal.  
P. C.—Prince's New-England Chronology, last edition.  
H. N. E.—Hubbard's New-England.  
Hubb. I. W.—Hubbard's Indian Wars.  
Call.—Callendar's Century Sermon delivered 1738-9.  
M. M.—Davis' edition of Morton's Memorial. This is sometimes referred to by the years.  
Ch.—Church's History of Philip's War.  
M. H. C.—Massachusetts Historical Collections.  
Key.—Roger Williams' Key to the Narragansett language, in vol 1, of the R. I. Historical Society's Collections.  
L. E.—Three volumes of ancient Land Evidences in the Secretary's office.  
Trumb.—Trumbull's Connecticut.  
D.—A small tract, "The present state of New-England with respect to the Indian war," reprinted by Josiah Drake, Boston.  
Knowles.—His Life of Roger Williams.  
Ext.—Three MSS volumes of Extracts from the records of Massachusetts, made for the R. I. Historical Society, and now in their Cabinet.  
Baek.—Baekus' History of the Baptists.  
Huch.—Huchinson's History of Massachusetts.  
Haz.—Hazard's collection of American State Papers, the second volume of which contains the entire records of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New-England.

THE EARLY HISTORY  
OF THE  
NARRAGANSETT COUNTRY.

---

STATE OF THE COUNTRY AT THE TIME OF THE ARRIVAL OF  
THE ENGLISH.

THE Narragansett Tribe, occupied the whole of the present county of Washington, excepting the country between Pawcatuck river and Wekapaug, the possession of which appears to have been a frequent subject of contention between them and their western neighbors the Pequots.\*—

The Narragansetts, however, appear to have taken final and quiet possession of this disputed tract, after the destruction of the Pequots, in 1637. Their possessions also extended some way into Kent county. North of the Narragansetts, were the Cowesits, occupying the Easterly part of Kent county; the Shawomet or Warwick tribe, and the Nipmucs in the North West part of the State.— Those tribes were tributary to the Narragansetts, but took advantage of the arrival of the English, to shake off their dependance. [Letter of Roger Williams, St. R. 1638-70. Appen. 11, dated Oct. 27, 1660.]

Block Island, (said to have derived its name from a

---

\*Mason in his Pequot war, says, the Naragansetts told him the Pequots used to fish in Pawcatuck river. See History post Anno, 1637.

Dutch navigator, Adrian Block; Holmes, 1, 235.) as well as all the Islands in the Bay, were tributary to them.

The name Narragansett, is used by the old writers very indefinitely, sometimes to signify only the Narragansett tribe properly so called, sometimes including all their tributary and dependent tribes.

The present county of Bristol, was occupied by the tribe of Wampanoags under a sachem\* Ousamequin or Massasoit. A few years previous to the arrival of the English, which was in 1620, there had been a terrible pestilence among the Eastern Indians which had extended as far West as Narragansett Bay, and included the Wampanoags in its ravages, (M. M. 69.) This pestilence was accompanied or preceded by a comet which the Indians superstitiously considered as the cause of the pestilence. The Narragansetts being entirely free from its ravages, (M. M. 52. 62.) their comparative strength was thus increased, and they were able to subjugate many of their neighboring tribes, who were so much reduced in numbers, as to be unable to resist.

Massasoit and his Wampanoags, had also at this time been reduced, but on the arrival of the English, he availed himself of their assistance to regain his independence. He acknowledged to Roger Williams, that he had been subjected by the Narragansetts, but said that it had been on account of the plague and that he had never been reduced in war. [Paper of R. W. St. R. 1638-70. App. p. 12.]

The Wampanoags had formerly possessed Aquedneck, afterwards Rhode-Island. This Island probably passed under the Narragansetts, at the time of the subjection of Massasoit.

There is also great reason to believe that the Narragansetts had extended their power over a considerable part of the Massachusetts Indians.

---

\*Another Ousamequin mentioned, W. J. 1, 264.



“ John Sagamore and Chickatabot, were gone with all their men; the former with 30, the latter with (blank) to Canonicus who had sent for them.” [W. J. 1. 72.]

Chickatabot lived near Nesponset River, and John Sagamore is supposed to have lived near Watertown.

Jonas, heir of Chickatabot, and Cuchamakin afterwards submitted themselves to Massachusetts, for the express purpose of protection against the power of the Narragansetts. [W. J. 2. 152.]

We know that Pomham, Sachem of Shawomet, was a subject of the Narragansetts. Cuchamakin, a Massachusetts Sachem, in his testimony before the general court of Massachusetts, where he was summoned to prove Pomham's independence, said, that Pomham, was as independent as he was himself. This is easily reconciled with other circumstances, if we suppose them both to have been tributary to the Narragansetts. [For this remark, indebted to W. R. Staples.]

In W. J. Nov. 5, 1634, we find that two of the Narragansett Sachems and their men, were out on a hunting expedition about Nesponsit. The Indians are known to have been very particular as to the boundaries between different nations. [Key 39.]

As Massasoit had been a pretty powerful prince, many of the Massachusetts tribes had probably been subject to him and had been reduced together with him by the Narragansetts. [P. C. 197.]

We insert here a deposition of Roger Williams, (L. E. 2. 335.) and one of Mr. Coddington.

I testify, as in the presence of the All-making and all-seeing God, that about fifty years since, I, coming into the Narragansett country, I found a great contest between three Sachems, two (to wit, Cononicus and Meantinomy,) were against Ousamaquin, on Plymouth side; I was forced to travel between them three, to pacify, [to satisfie all their, and their independent's spirits, of my honest intentions to live

peaceably by them. I testifying it was the general and constant declaration, that Cononicus, his father, had three sons, Cononicus was the Hiere, and his youngest brother's son Meantinomy (because of his youth) was his Marshal and Executioner, and did nothing without his uncle Cononicus consent. And therefore I declare to posterity, that were it not for the favor that God gave me with Cononicus, none of these parts, no, not Rhode-Island had been purchased or obtained, for I never got any thing out of Cononicus but by gift. I also profess, that being inquisitive of what root the title or denomination Nahiganset should come, I heard that Nahiganset was so named from a little Island, between Puttisquomsett and Musquomacuk, on the sea and fresh water side. I went on purpose to see it, and about the place called Sugarloaf Hill, I saw it, and was within a pole of it, but could not learn why it was called Nahiganset. I had learnt that the Massachusetts was called so from the blue hills, a little Island thereabout; and Cononicus, father and ancestors living in those southern parts, transferred and brought their authority and name into those northern parts, all along by the sea side, as appears by the great destruction of wood all along near the sea side: and I desire posterity to see the gracious hand of the most High, (in whose hands is all hearts) that when the hearts of my countrymen and friends and brethren failed me, his infinite wisdom and merrits stirred up the barbarous heart of Cononicus to love me as his son to his last gasp, by which means I had not only Meantinomy and all the Coweset Sachems my friends, but Ousamaquin also, who because of my great friendship with him at Plymouth, and the authority of Cononicus, consented freely (being also well gratified by me) to the Governor Winthrop's and my enjoyment of Prudence, yea of Providence itself, and all the other lands I procured of Cononicus, which were upon the point, and in effect whatsoever I desired of him. And I never denied him nor Meanti-

nomy whatever they desired of me as to goods and gifts, or use of my boats, or pinice and the travels of my own person day and night, which though men know not nor care to know, yet the All-Seeing Eye hath seen it and his All-powerful hand hath helped me. Blessed be his holy name to eternity.

R. WILLIAMS.

September 28, 1704, I then being present at the house of Mr. Nathaniel Coddington's house, there being presented with this paper which I attest upon oath to be my Father's own hand writing.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS, Assistant.

February 11, 1705. True copy of the original placed to record and examined by me.

WESTON CLARKE, Recorder.

WILLIAM CODDINGTON'S DEPOSITION.

“WILLIAM CODDINGTON, Esq. aged about seventy-six years old, testifyeth upon his engagement, that when he was one of the magistrates of Massachusetts colony, he was one of the persons that made a peace with Canonicus and Meantinomy, in the colony's behalf, with all the Narragansett Indians, and by order from the authority of the Massachusetts, a little before they made war with the Pequot Indians. Not long after, this deponent went from Boston, to find a plantation to settle upon, came to Aquidneck, now called Rhode-Island, where was a Sachem called Wenumetonomie, and this deponent went to buy the Island of him; but his answer was that Canonicus and Meantinomy were the chief Sachems, and he could not sell the land, whereupon this deponent with some others went from Aquidneck Island into the Narragansett, to the said Sachems, Cononicus and Meantinomy, and bought the Island of them, they having, as I understood, the chief command both of the Narragansett and Aquidneck Island, and farther saith not Taken upon engagement. in Newport, on

Rhode-Island, the 27th day of September, 1677, before P. Sanford, Assistant.

The above is a true copy of the original, placed to record, examined by me February 11, 1705.

WESTON CLARKE, Recorder.

*Narragansett, 18 June, 1685 Ut. Vul.*

As to the number of the Narragansett tribe, we have various statements.

Brinley (M. H. C.) says, they number 30,000 men.

Callender, on the authority of Williams, says, they could raise 5000 fighting men.

Huchinson, (28.) says, they are most numerous of all the tribes between Boston and Hudson River.

Gookin, (M. H. C.) agrees with their estimates, and also Prince C. 200. and also Winslow, M. M. 75.

Hubbard, who wrote after the great Indian war of 1676, describes the Narragansetts as consisting of many tribes, united under one Sachem. "It is said, before they quarrelled with the English, they had about 2000 fighting men; of all which, there are now but a hundred or two left, belonging to Ninicret, who, though he secretly bore the English no more good will than the rest, yet being an old man, cunning, and remembering the destruction of the Pequots, maintained friendship &c." [H. N. E. quoted nearly.]

The ravages of disease, and the defection of their tributaries, must have greatly diminished their strength, even before the war of 1676, and this accounts for the difference in the statements.

Roger Williams (Key 28,) observes: "In the Narragansett country, (which are the chief people in the land,) a man shall come to many towns, some bigger, some lesser; it may be a dozen in twenty miles travel."

The ancient Indians, were like the present Indians of the West; a nation of hunters—depending principally upon their forests, and partially upon agriculture for subsistence.

They were not so far advanced in civilization, as the more Southerly Indians of Mexico, &c.

The Narragansetts, living on the sea shore, had also another resource in the large quantities of fish, with which their waters were supplied. They lived in huts, or rudely constructed dwellings, and their clothing was of the simplest kind. As opportunities for illustrating their manners and habits, will occur frequently in these sketches, we will not dwell on it at present.

In forming our opinion of the ancient Indians, we should not judge of them by the condition and habits of the present Indians. Eventhose, who are most distant and secluded, in the forests and mountains of the West, it should be remembered, are tinctured with vice and corruption, by their intercourse with the whites. Still less should we suffer ourselves to be prejudiced against the Narragansetts, by the degraded state, to which the remains of that once powerful nation are now reduced.

The Indians of the present day are corrupted and debased by all the vices of their civilized white neighbors, without being improved by any of their good qualities. This is also true of the times to which these sketches refer. Many of the vices with which our forefathers charged the Indians, were vices they would have never known, but for their intercourse with the whites.

Real refinement in a nation must be gradual: it must be the work of ages: whereas all the vices which are consequent on civilization, or which are allowed in civilized society, are easily adopted by any man or nation; and the very circumstance of their having adopted these vices, renders it more difficult to advance much in civilization, since their character and morals are debased by them.

Respecting the general character of the Narragansetts, their manners, habits and their disposition towards the whites, we have abundant evidence. They were not only

a strong and brave, but a generous people. We have the general testimony of history to their generosity; the deposition of Williams, which we have quoted, and other incidental authorities. Hubbard says, "the Narragansetts were always more civil and courteous to the English than any of the other Indians;" and when the sanctimonious Hubbard allows the Indians any good qualities, we have surely no reason to doubt it.

Callender (102) says, that the Narragansetts were not remarkable among the Indians for many vices peculiar to them, but that they had more of the common Indian vices, inasmuch as they were more populous.

At a later period, 1674, Gookin in his *Historical Collections of the Indians in N. E.* (ch. 10, M. H. C. 1.) after speaking of their not being easily converted; "But yet let me add this by way of commendation, of the Narragansett and Warwick Indians, who inhabit in the jurisdiction, that they are an active, laborious and ingenious people, which is demonstrated in their labors they do for the English; of whom more are employed, especially in making stone fences and many other hard labors, than of any other Indian people or neighbors."

Huchinson (p. 453) says, "at the beginning of Philip's war, it was generally agreed that the Narragansett tribe consisted of 2000 fighting men. They were the most curious coiners of the Wampumpeag, and supplied the other nations with many pendants and bracelets, also with tobacco pipes of stone, some blue and some white, they furnished the earthen vessels and pots for cookery, and other domestic uses. They were considered as a commercial people, and not only began a trade with the English for goods for their own consumption, but soon learned to supply other distant nations at an advanced price, and to receive beaver and other furs in exchange, upon which they made a profit also.—The Pequods jeered them for their indisposition to war, and called them a nation of women."

Mr. Williams, in his *Key*, has given abundant testimony to the generosity, hospitality and general integrity of the Narragansetts. Callender (36) says, Mr. Williams afterwards on greater experience of their character, changed his opinion of them; but he gives no sufficient reason for this assertion. Williams's *Key* was written after 5 or 6 years' residence among them, and close and intimate acquaintance with them; and we have here his opinion of them as expressed in his *Key*. (121.) "I could never discern that excess of scandalous sins amongst them, which Europe aboundeth with. Drunkenness and gluttony generally they know not what sins they be; and although they have not so much to restrain them, (both in respect of knowledge of God and laws of men) as the English have, yet a man shall never hear of such crimes amongst them of robberies, murders, adulteries, &c."

There is no doubt, however, that as their intercourse with the Indians increased, the English vices spread among them, more especially intemperance. If any more testimony was desired in favor of the character of the original Narragansetts, besides the *Key* of Williams, we should find it in their kind and affectionate reception of him, and in the steady protection these noble-minded savages extended to the great apostle of toleration, when driven into the wilderness by the persecutions of his religious opponents. This friendship and protection was continued through the severest trials, and in the war of 1676, when the Narragansetts were exasperated against the English, and driven almost to madness by the repeated insults and injuries they had suffered from them; the friend of the Indians found their friendship for him still as strong as ever. In the midst of war and desolation, he remained uninjured, unmolested.

The Government of the Narragansetts appears to have been nearly a patriarchal despotism. On the arrival of the English, there were two chief Sachems, and under them

several subordinate ones. The different small tribes composing the great Narragansett nation, had their separate Sachems; as for instance, the Nyantics, who inhabited the Southern part of the country, had a Sachem sometimes called Ayanemo or Janemoe, and sometimes Ninigret; but all these were in subjection to the great Sachems. The succession to the chief authority seems not to have been regulated very precisely, but was however generally preserved in the same family. The principal residence of the chief Sachems is believed to have been near Wickford.

Roger Williams describes their government thus: "Their government, is monarchical; yet at present, the chiefest government in the country is divided between a younger Sachem, Miantunnomoh, and an elder Sachem, Canonicus, of about fourscore years old, this young man's uncle; and their agreement in the government is remarkable. The old Sachem will not be offended at what the young Sachem doeth; and the young Sachem will not do what he conceives will displease his uncle." (Key 120.) He observes, (122.) that when the Sachems had condemned any one to be punished, they very often executed the sentence themselves: sometimes, however, one of the chief warriors was made the executioner.

With respect to their religious belief, we find much information in R. Williams' Key. Speaking of the South West wind, he says: "This is the pleasantest, warmest wind in the climate; most desired of the *Indians*; making fair weather ordinarily, and therefore they have a *tradition* that to the South West, which they call Sowwainiu, the gods chiefly dwell; and hither the souls of all good men and women go." [83.]

Their principal god, seems to have been Kautantowit, or the South West god. But they had many other objects of worship.

They called the soul, Cowwewonck, derived from a word



meaning sleep; because, they said it worked and operated while the body slept. They also had another name for it; signifying "a clear sight or discernment."

"They believe that the souls of men and women go to the South West; their great and good men and women to Kautantowits house, where they have hopes, as the Turks have, of carnal joys. Murderers, thieves and liars,—their souls, say they, wander restless abroad." [Key 113.]

"They have it from their fathers, that Kautantowit made one man and one woman of a stone, which disliking, he broke them in picies, and made another man and woman of a tree, which were the fountains of all mankind." [Key 116.]

#### FIRST HISTORICAL NOTICE OF THE INDIANS.

In the summer of 1621, Plymouth sent Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins, to take a view of the condition of Massasoit and his country, "who found his people few in comparison of what they had been, by reason of the mortality among the Indians forementioned. These brought word on their return of the Narragansetts, a people that lived on the other side of the great Bay, which are a people strong and many in number; living compact together, and had not at all been touched by the wasting plague before specified." [M. M.]

This was probably the first intimation that the English had of the existence of the Narragansetts: the first intercourse between them was of a hostile character, and ominous of evil. The Narragansetts sent messengers to Plymouth, with a bundle of arrows tied together with a snakeskin. The Indian who served the Colonists as interpreter, told them it was a challenge. The Governor returned them a "very rough answer," that they might begin war when they pleased. (M. M. 74. P. C. 200.) Such was the fear of Indian hostilities, that in the summer of 1622, the

Plymouth settlers built a fort for protection against them.

There is a strong probability that the interpreter deceived the English, when he told them this was sent as a challenge. It seems that the English afterwards discovered that he was not perfectly honest, and that he was acting for his own interest alone, and not from any regard for them.— [P. C. 201.]

If it was really meant as a challenge, it was probably because the Narragansetts considered the English had improperly interfered between them and their tributary Massasoit. The English had several times assisted the latter, and once—when the Narragansetts had taken Massasoit and carried him off into their own country—had been the cause of his deliverance from captivity. (P. C. 194.) This, the Narragansetts would very naturally resent.

Until about 1628, the only arms the Indians used were bows and arrows. The French traders first began to supply them with guns, and afterwards, the fishermen and traders in the English colonies, began the same practice, and a proclamation issued by the King, prohibiting this trade, seems to have had little effect. In ‘New-England’s Memorial,’ mention is made of a Morton, who traded extensively with the Indians, and supplied them with guns and ammunition, and taught them their use. (M. M. 1628. P. C. 249.) The Dutch also supplied them with some. [See letter of Wms. Hazard’s collections 1. 613.]

The next notice we have of them is as follows:—“July, 1631, Canonicus’ son, the great Sachem of Narragansett, came to the Governor’s house with John Sagamore. After they had dined, he gave the Governor a skin, and the Governor requited him with a fair pewter pot, which he took very thankfully and staid all night.” [W. J.]

The Narragansetts and Massasoit, were at variance on the arrival of the English: Massasoit, probably endeavoring to make use of the aid of the English, to render himself

independent of the Narragansetts. There were frequent broils between them. In 1632, a difference arose between them, and the Narragansetts attacked the English house at Pokanoket, as was said, to take Massasoit; but retired suddenly to fight the Pequots, with whom they were then out. [M. M. 163. P. C. 392.]

August, 1632. Meantinomy went to Boston with his squaw and twelve Sannups, and while he was attending a sermon with the Governor, three of his Sannups broke into a dwelling-house. Upon the complaint of the Governor to Meantinomy, and at his request, Meantinomy caused them to be flogged, and sent them home. But the Governor carried Meantinomy and the rest of them to his house, where they remained until evening. (P. C. 399.) Huch. (23) says, “the Sagamore, who was a very high spirited fellow, could hardly be persuaded to order them any corporal punishment; but he was so ashamed of his attendants, that he ordered them out of town, and followed them himself soon after.”

In 1633, “John Oldham and three with him, went over land to Connecticut to trade. The Sachems used him kindly and gave him some beaver. They brought of the hemp which grows there in great abundance, and is much better than the English. He accounted it to be about 160 miles. He brought some black lead, whereof the Indians told him there was a whole rock. He lodged at Indian towns all the way.” [W. J. 1. 111.]

Jan. 20, 1633-4. “Hall, and the two others who went

---

\* The following anecdote is interesting, as relating to Indian manners.— [W. J. 1632.] “One pleasant thing happened this year; acted by the Indians. Mr. Winslow coming in his bark from Connecticut to Narragansett, went to Ousamequin, the Sagamore, his old ally, who offered to conduct him to Plymouth. Ousamequin sent a man to Plymouth to say that W. was dead. Being after asked the reason, he said it was their custom to make their friends more joyful on seeing them.”

to Connecticut, Nov. 3, came now home, having lost themselves and endured much misery. They informed us that the small pox was gone as far as any Indian plantation was known, to the West; and many people died of it, by reason whereof they could have no trade. At Narragansett, by the Indian's report, there died 700; but beyond Piscataquack, none to the Eastward." [W. J.]

#### CHARTERS &c. OF NEW-ENGLAND.

The English nation having by right of prior discovery, (and in some instances by force,) acquired possession of a large extent of coast in North America, the Government proceeded to parcel it out to its citizens, and those who were adventurous enough to undertake the settlement of an almost entirely unexplored wilderness

In April, 1606, King James I, divided the country in America, claimed by England, into two portions. The South half he allotted to a London company; the North half to a company established at Plymouth, in the West of England. (Holmes 1. 124.) In 1620, (Baylies says, Nov. 3, and gives the patent at length, Trumbull, March 3,) he by patent incorporated Lords Lenox, Arundel, Hamilton, Warwick, and other lords and gentlemen to the number of 40, by the name of the "Council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ruling and governing of New-England in America;" granting them all between 40 and 43 degrees of latitude from sea to sea.

March 19, 1631, date of the old Patent of Connecticut. Robert, Earl of Warwick, granted to lords Say and Seal, Brooks, Rich and others, "all that part of N. E. in America, which lies and extends itself from a river there called Narragansett river, the space of 40 leagues upon a straight line near the sea shore, towards the South West, West, and by South or West, as the coast lieth, &c." This tract had

been granted to the Earl the year before, by the Plymouth Council, and confirmed to him by patent from Charles I.-- [Trumbull 1. 13.]

April, 1635. Grant from the Plymouth council, to the Duke of Hamilton, of all the land between Connecticut and Narragansett rivers. Hubbard, (N. E. 309.) says, the conditions of this grant were never fulfilled. [See Dr. Mc Sparran's work quoted post.]

According to the international law of Europe, priority of discovery gave the nation making the discovery, a right to the country, against all the other nations of Europe which acknowledged the obligations of the same law. Of course, it could give them no right over the independent natives, or over the soil, until they had fairly acquired it from its possessors. It could amount to nothing more than an understanding or agreement, that if one nation discovered a new country, no other nation should attempt to trade or make settlements in it, without the consent of the original discoverers, and thus could confer on them no other right than that of preemption.

The territory thus divided by the English, was almost entirely unexplored. They had no knowledge of the country beyond the coast, and a very imperfect knowledge of that. How incorrect their ideas of it were, may be seen from the old maps, which were drawn long after the country had been discovered, and many settlements had been made in it. Being thus ignorant of the geography of the country, of course they could not describe it accurately in the Charters. This has been a copious source of troubles and disputes in New-England, even to this day. Of these troubles, the Narragansett country has had its full share. For a long series of years its jurisdiction was disputed between Connecticut and Rhode Island, and its affairs distracted by the alternate prevalence of these two governments. And it was only in 1723, that this question was finally settled, and Narragansett allowed to remain in peaceable union with Rhode-Island.

## SETTLEMENT OF ROGER WILLIAMS—TRADE, &amp;c.

About 1635-6, Roger Williams purchased Providence of the Narragansett Sachems, and thus commenced the settlement of the present State of Rhode Island.

He had been educated in England, and on coming to this country, settled in Massachusetts, and was for a time a minister of a church in Salem. Having taken the liberty to think for himself; to differ in opinion from the majority of his "brethren" in Massachusetts, he was obliged to leave that province, retire into the wilderness, and throw himself upon the humanity of savages, for that hospitality and kind treatment for which he might seek in vain among those who pretended to civilization. He found an asylum and protection with the Narragansett Sachems and their tribe, then the most powerful of all the Indian tribes in their neighborhood. Ingratiating himself with these sons of the wilderness, he was able by the influence he acquired over them, to heap coals of fire on the heads of his former persecutors, by rendering them good for evil. He was often the mediator of peace between the hostile neighbors; and several times gave notice to the whites of threatened attacks, and thus put them on their guard against surprise from the Indians.

Even at this early period, the English had considerable trade with the Narragansetts, as appears from several notices in the early authors. "Nov. 5, 1634. The Rebecca came from Narragansett with 500 bushels of corn, given to John Oldham. The Indians had promised him 1000 bushels, but their store fell out less than they expected.— They gave him also, an Island in the Narragansett Bay, called Chippacursett; containing about 1000 acres. It is six miles long, and two broad. This was a very fair bay, being about twelve leagues square, with divers great islands in it. A deep channel close to the shore, being rocky.—

Mr. Pierce took the height there, and found it  $41^{\circ} 41'$  being not above half a league to the southward of us. The country on the west of the bay of Narragansett is all champain for many miles, but very stony and full of Indians.— He saw there above 1000 men, women and children; yet the men were many abroad on hunting.” [W. J.]

“The Pinnace being sent about the cape to trade with the Narragansetts, gets some good corn and beaver, yet makes but a poor voyage; the Dutch having used to furnish them with cloth and better commodities, whereas she had only beads and knives, *which are not there much esteemed.*” [P. C. 222.]

The Narragansetts were almost continually at variance with the Pequots, who lived to the westward of them.— Winthrop mentions that there was a quarrel between them this year, (1634,) and that the Pequots endeavored to obtain the assistance of the English, “because they were at war with the Narragansetts, whom, till now, they had kept under; and also with the Dutch, who had killed their old Sachem.” An alarm was raised in Boston, Nov. 6, that the Narragansetts were marching there in great numbers to kill the Pequots, who were there, treating about peace and alliance. On mustering their soldiers and meeting the supposed enemy, they were found to be only two Narragansett Sachems, and about 20 men, who had been a hunting, and “came to lodge with the Indians of Cohann, (Nepositt) as their manner is. So we treated with them about the Pequots, and a tour request, they promised they should go and come from us in peace, and they were also content to enter into further treaty of peace with them, and in all things showed themselves very ready to gratify us. So the Pequots returned home, and the Narragansetts departed well satisfied, only they were told in private, that if they did make peace with the Pequots, we would give them part of that Wampumpeague, which they should give us.” [W. J.]

1636. John Oldham, of Massachusetts, the person mentioned above, was killed at Manisses, or Block Island, while on a trading expedition. Roger Williams wrote the news of it from Providence, to Governor Vane by letter, in July, 1636. (W. J.) That Oldham was a person of very turbulent disposition, we have the testimony of M. M. (1624.) A trading vessel returning from Connecticut, discovered Mr. Oldham's vessel with a number of Indians on board, and being hailed, they made off. Several of them jumped overboard on being fired upon, and were drowned; one was thrown overboard by the English, after his capture. Mr. Oldham was found covered with a sail, with his skull split open. The English suspected that all the Narragansett Sachems, (except Canonicus and Meantonomy,) were privy to his death, and that the cause was their jealousy, as he was a-going to trade with the Pequots. Lt. Gibbon and Mr. Higginson, were sent to Canonicus to treat about the murder, accompanied by Cuchamakin, the Sachem of Massachusetts. "They were entertained royally in respect of the Indian manner. Boiled chestnuts is their white bread, and because they would be extraordinary in their feasting, they strove for variety after the English manner, boiling pudding made of beaten corn, putting therein great store of blackberries, something like currants. They having thus nobly feasted them, gave them audience in a State House, round, about 50 feet wide, made of long poles stuck in the ground, like their summer houses in England, and covered round about and on top with mats." [Wonder Working Providence, 109.]

"They observed in the Sachem, much state, great command over his men, and marvellous wisdom in his answers; and in the carriage of the whole treaty, clearing himself and his neighbors of the murder, and offering assistance in revenge of it, yet on very safe and wary terms." (W. J. 104—M. M. 135.) It is not said to which of the two chief



Sachems this message was delivered. Probably both were present. Johnson, in his *Wonder Working Providence*, B. ii. ch. 6, (quoted by Holmes, i. 236,) describes the young Prince Meantinomy, as being of great stature, stern and cruel, "causing all his nobility and attendants to tremble at his speech." "When the messengers began to deliver their message, the Sachem lay extended on a mat, and his nobility set round on the ground with their legs doubled up, their knees touching their chin. At the close of their message, Meantinomy replied, he was willing to have peace with the English, but not with the Pequots."

"The two Indians who were with Oldham, and one other, came from Canonicus, the chief Sachem of the Narragansetts, with a letter from Mr. Williams to the Governor, to certify him what had befallen Oldham, and how grievously they were afflicted; and that Meantinomy was gone with 17 canoes and 200 men, to take revenge. But upon examination of the Indian who was brought prisoner to us, we found that all the Sachems of the Narragansetts, except Canonicus and Meantinomy, were the contrivers of Mr. Oldham's death; and the occasion was, because he went to trade and make peace with the Pequots, last year. The prisoner said also, that Mr. Oldham's two Indians were acquainted with it, but because they were sent as messengers from Canonicus, we would not imprison them. But the Governor wrote back to Mr. Williams, to let the Narragansetts know that we expected they should send us the two boys, and take revenge upon the Islanders; and withal, gave Mr. Williams a caution to look to himself, if we should have occasion to make war upon the Narragansetts, for Block Island was under them." [W. J.]

"Mr. Oldham's two boys were sent home by one of Meantinomy's men, with a letter from Mr. Williams, signifying that Meantinomy had caused the Sachem of Nyantie to send to Block Island for them, and that he had nearly 100 fathoms

of wampum,\* and other things of Oldham's which should be reserved for us;—that three of those who were drowned, were Sachems.—So we wrote back, that we held Canonicus and Meantinomy innocent, but the six under Sachems, guilty." [W. J.]

1636. "Meantinomy, Sachem of Narragansett, sent a messenger to us with a letter from Mr. Williams, to signify to us that they had taken one of the Indians who had escaped, and had him safe for us; the other he had sent away, not knowing he had been our prisoner. But we conceived it was rather in love to him, for he had been his servant formerly."

August, 1636. The English of Massachusetts fitted out an expedition against Block Island and the Pequots. "J Endicott and four Captains under him, with twenty men a piece, set sail and arrived at Block Island the last of the month. There were about forty Indians on the shore ready to meet them. As soon as one jumped on shore, they all fled. The Island is about ten miles long, and four broad; full of small hills, and all overgrown with small brushwood of oak, no good timber in it; so that we could not march but in one file in the narrow path. There were two plantations, three miles asunder, and about sixty wigwams; some very large and fair; about 200 acres of corn, some gathered and

---

\* Wampum was the Indian medium of exchange. It was of two sorts; black, made of the Poquaubock on quahaug; the white, made of periwinkles. It was made by the Indians on the sea shore, and the inland Indians afterwards learned to manufacture it. The English learned the trade in it from the Dutch. [See R. Williams's Key, 126. P. C. 249. M. M. 133. Hubbard's N. E. 100.]

It seems the Indians got many of the shells for making it on Long Island. [Hazard, 2. 388.]

In 1649, black peage was ordered to pass at four for a penny. [Records.]

In 1658, peage to be received, eight for a penny, for all costs of court. [See also History, post, 1645.]

laid in heaps, and the rest standing. Not finding the Indians, they burned the huts, the mats and corn, and departed." [W. J.]

From Block Island, the expedition sailed to the Pequot country. Plymouth and Connecticut complained greatly about it, that it had produced no good effect whatever, but had only served to irritate the Indians. [M. M. 186.]

Canonicus sent us word of some English, whom the Pequots had killed at Saybrook; Mr. Williams wrote that the Pequots and the Narragansetts were at truce, and that Meantinomy had told him that the Pequots had labored hard to persuade them that the English were minded to destroy all the Indians; whereupon we sent for Meantinomy." [W. J.]

Oct. 21, 1636. "Meantinomy, the Sachem of Narragansett, (being sent for by the Governor,) came to Boston with Canonicus' son and another Sachem. The Governor sent twenty musketeers to meet him at Roxbury. After dinner, Meantinomy proposed his terms of peace. In the morning, a peace was signed by the Governor, and by the Indians by marks. But because we could not make them well understand the articles perfectly, we sent a copy to Mr. Williams to interpret to them. The Indians were dismissed with a volley of shot. The Articles. 1st. A firm peace between us and our friends of other plantations, (if they consent,) and the Indians and their confederates, (if any will observe the articles,) and our posterities. 2d. Neither party to make peace without the other's consent. 3d. Not to harbor the Pequots, &c. 4th. To put to death, or deliver over, all murderers. 5th. To return our fugitive servants, &c. 6th. We to give notice when we go against the Pequots; and they to give us some guides. 7th. Free trade between us. 8th. None of them to come near our plantations during the Pequot war, without some English man or known Indians. 9th. to continue to the posterity of both parties." [W. J.]

In this treaty between the English of Narragansett, and the Indians, we have probably a pretty good instance of the manner in which their treaties were generally made. It seems the English knew that the other parties did not understand the treaty, since they thought necessary to send it to Mr. Williams, to be interpreted. Of course, they could never be morally bound by any such engagement; yet they were often led to sign treaties and promises, in this way, without knowing what they were doing; then if they afterwards did not fulfill these promises, which they never knew they had made, it was a ground of exaction, or perhaps of war against them.

Feb. 21, 1633. "Meantinomy sent twenty-six men, with forty fathoms of wampum, and a Pequot's hand. We gave four of the chiefs, each a coat of 14 s. price."

March 24, 1637-8. Canonicus and Meantinomy gave Coddington and others a deed of Aquidneck, or Rhode-Island. The settlers soon established a sort of Civil society, and were ruled at first by judge and elder. Coddington, first judge.

The Island of Rhode-Island is said to have received its name from the Dutch. They called it Rood Eylandt from its red appearance in autumn. [Moulton's New-York. D.]

#### PEQUOT WAR.

We come now to relate the events of the war which ended in the destruction of the celebrated Pequot tribe.

The Pequots were a warlike tribe, occupying the neighborhood of New-London, Groton and Stonington, with the Mohegans on their north, a tribe which in all probability had been formerly subject to them. There was a tradition, that they had come to this place at some not very remote period, from the interior; had dispossessed the ancient inhabitants by force. They were a powerful people and the name Sassacus, their Sachem, was a terror to all the surrounding

tribes. His principal seat, was a strong fort between New-London and Mystic River.

The causes which led to this war, were various. There were no doubt provocations on both sides. The Pequots had killed Capt. Stone, Mr. Oldham and others who had gone to trade among them. But then on the other hand, we do not know but that they fully deserved their fate. Mr. Oldham's character has been before referred to. For Capt. Stone's dishonesty, we have the evidence of M. M (old. ed. 101. 106.)

The Pequots had, according to some accounts, pushed their conquests into the Narragansett country, as far East as Wecapaug Brook; and these two tribes were always at variance. The great body of the Narragansetts were very desirous of revenge against the Pequots; many of them accordingly joined the English army. But the old Sachems were desirous of remaining neutral in the war. All the old authors give Canonicus the character of being a wise and prudent Prince, and although the Pequots were his rivals and constant enemies, he was probably fearful that by their destruction, the arm of their common opposers would be strengthened, to strike a more deadly blow at some time not very remote, at the existence of his own people.— (Callender 70, &c.) In their negotiations with the Narragansetts at this time, the Massachusetts government employed Roger Williams as their agent.

1637. "Having received intelligence from Meantinomy, that the Pequots had sent their women and children to an Island for safety, we sent forty men by land to Narragansett. Meantinomy was to join them with sixteen men, to set upon them in the night—we also provided to send 160 men after them to prosecute the war." [W. J.]

For this war, Massachusetts sent Capt. Stoughton, and 160 men. Plymouth sent 50 men, and Connecticut sent Maj. Mason, with 90 English and 70 Indians, principally

Mohegans, with their Sachem Uncas. [Trumbull 1. 71. Mason's Pequot War.]

The Connecticut forces sailed from Connecticut River and arrived in Narragansett Bay. "On the Monday, the wind blew so hard at N. W. that we could not go on shore, as also on Tuesday, until sunset, at which time Capt. Mason landed and marched up to the place of the chief Sachem's residence, who told the Sachem that we had not an opportunity to acquaint him with our coming armed in his country sooner; yet not doubting but that it would be well accepted by him, there being love betwixt himself and us; well knowing also that the Pequots and themselves were enemies; that he could not be unacquainted with those intolerable wrongs and injuries, these Pequots had lately done unto the English; that we were now come, God assisting, to avenge ourselves upon them, and that we did only desire free passage through his country:—who returned us this answer: 'that he did accept of our coming, and did also approve of our design; only he thought our numbers were much too weak to deal with the enemy, who were (as he said) very great Captains, and men skilful in war.'—Thus he spake somewhat slightly of us. On Wednesday morning, we marched from there to a place called Nyantic, it being about 18 or 20 miles distant, where another of those Narragansett Sachems lived in a fort,\* it being a frontier to the Pequots. They carried very proudly towards us, not permitting any of us to come into the fort."—(Mason's P. War. M. H. C. 18.) Mason fearing treachery, set a guard all around the fort during the night they remained there; allowing no one to go out or in.

---

\* Mason says it was 12 miles from the fort to Pawcatuck River. It was probably at Fort Neck. There are now the remains of an old fort there; with traces of ditches and a wall of stone and earth. It is on a point of land projecting into a pond, with steep banks. Near it is an ancient burying place of the Nyantic Sachems.

The Connecticut forces now proceeded against the Pequots. They were joined on their way by many of the Narragansetts, who served also as guides and brought them to the Pequot fort, two hours before light, May 26, 1637. They immediately fired the fort, which was easily done, it being built with wooden palisades. The destruction was terrible, but few escaping. "Those that escaped the fire were slain by sword, some hewed to pieces, some run through with rapiers, &c. The number thus destroyed was about 400. At this time it was a fearful sight to see them thus frying in the fire and the streams of blood quenching the same, and horrible was the stink and the scent thereof; but the victory seemed a sweet sacrifice, and they gave the praise thereof to God, who had wrought so wonderfully for them; thus to enclose their enemies in their hands." [M. M. 139.]

The English Historians have charged the Narragansetts with acting cowardly and deserting them in the fight. In a tract in Cambridge Library, "A true relation of the battle fought in New England between the English and the Pequot savages; by P. Vincent, London, 1638; lettered on the back, "Battle in New England, 1638," it is said that the Narragansetts fled as soon as their powder and shot began to fail. This puts the case in a rather more favorable light.

The place where the battle took place was on the West side of the Mystic, on land now or lately (1830,) owned by Roswel Fish, Esq. of Groton. Within his recollection, spearheads, &c. have been dug up there. No traces of the fort are left and the spot is known only by tradition. [See M. H. C. vol. 3. Letter of William T. Williams of Lebanon.]

Sassacus, the great Sachem of the Pequots, fled to the Mohawks, who put him to death, as was alleged, by the instigation of the Narragansetts. [M. M. 195. and N.]

It seems he was not in the fort at the time of the battle, and the Pequots attributing all their misfortunes to him, could with difficulty be kept from slaying him. The Pequots

collected together after the fight, and molested the English very much in their retreat. It was estimated that six or seven hundred were destroyed in this fire and fight. Seven were taken captives, and only seven escaped.

About a fortnight after the Connecticut forces had reached home, the Massachusetts forces arrived in Pequot river. In an expedition made shortly after, about 130 were taken captives whom the English divided among themselves for servants.

Many of the Pequots had probably fled for refuge to other tribes, and there were now about 130 left in the country. These surrendered to the English, and were spared on condition of their leaving their old country forever. They were divided, eighty to Meantinomy, eighty to Uncas and twenty to Ninigret.

In one of their expeditions to drive the Pequots from the country to which some of them had returned, they had taken several captives whom they intended to put to death. Otash, brother of Meantinomy, besought them to spare their lives, for they were his brother's men and his brother was a friend to the English; at his entreaties their lives were spared. [Mason.]

Thus were the Pequots entirely ruined as a nation, and thus was brought about a destruction of what in more modern times we should call the balance of power. The English had entirely broken the force of one Indian nation, and struck a great terror into the rest. It was unfortunate for the Indians that they were never at peace with each other, thus giving the whites an opportunity which they did not neglect of attacking them singly, and thus effecting what they never could have effected, if the Indian tribes had been united in resistance.

The Pequot country, from being thus left open to occupation, the Narragansetts seem to have extended themselves westward, and taken possession of that part of it between



Wecapaug brook and Pawcatuck river. Some of the Nyantics, a tribe of the Narragansetts who inhabited the most southerly part of Washington county, seem to have gone even to the westward of Pawcatuck river. Dr. Styles in 1761, says, that besides Ninigret's own Nyantic tribe, which then amounted to 243, he had the Mohegans and Nyantics of Lyme under his government. (2. M. H. C. 10.) Hence the name Nyantic has been by some writers inconsiderately appropriated to the town of Lyme, though properly belonging to the South West part of Rhode-Island.

The Narragansetts are said to have been dissatisfied that no more of the captives were given to them. [M. M. 195.]

Connecticut and Massachusetts having thus conquered the Pequot country, disputed for a long time about its jurisdiction. They afterwards referred the difference to the Commissioners of the United Colonies, who in 1658, established Mystic River as the dividing line, and allotted the portion East of it to Massachusetts. After quiet was restored, many of the Pequots returned and settled down peaceably under the English. (M. M. Haz. 2. 331 359. 382-7. 419. 555.) After Connecticut obtained her last charter, (1663,) they again had a difficulty with Massachusetts about the Pequot country. [Haz. 2, 509.]

In setting down Wecapaug as the boundary between the Pequots and the Narragansetts, we have followed the general current of the Massachusetts and Connecticut historical authorities. But a passage in Roger Williams's letter to Maj. Mason, seems rather to contradict the commonly received opinion on this subject. "The bounds of this our 1st Charter, I, (having ocular knowledge of persons, places and transactions) did honestly and conscientiously, as in the holy presence of God, draw up from Pawcatuck river, which I then believed and still do, is free from all claims and conquests: for although there were some Pequots on this side the river, who by reason of some Sachem's

marriages, with some on this side, lived in a kind of neutrality with both sides, yet upon the breaking out of the war, they relinquished their land to the possession of their enemies, the Narragansetts and Nyantics, and their land never came into the condition of the lands on the other side, which the English by conquest, challenged; so that I must still affirm, as in God's holy presence, I tenderly waved to touch a foot of land in which I knew the Pequot wars were maintained, and were properly Pequot, being a gallant country; and from Pawcatuck river hitherward, being but a patch of ground, full of troublesome inhabitants; I did, as I judged, inoffensively, draw our poor and inconsiderable line."

1637. "News came from Mr. Williams, that the Pequots had dispersed, and came in great numbers and submitted themselves to the Narragansetts, who refused to receive them until they knew the pleasure of the Governor." [W.J.]

"Ayanemo, Sachem of Nyantic, came to Boston with 17 men. He made divers propositions. Understanding that he had received many of the Pequots since their defeat, he demanded the delivery of them, which he at first stuck at, but the next morning offered all we desired. He was lovingly dismissed with some small things given them." [W.J.]

Captain Stoughton wrote to the Governor, August 14, 1637, "The Narragansetts do gather beans in abundance, and we are silent at it; yet if they should turn enemy, it would be to our damage." (W. J. 1, 400.) The Captain was looking a great ways a-head.

"We sent 15 of the boys and 2 women to Bermuda by Mr. Pierce; but he missing it, carried them to Providence Isle. [W. J.]

"Meantinomy sent here some Pequot squaws, which had run from us. The Narragansetts sent us the hands of three Pequots; one, the chief of those who had murdered Capt. Stone." [W. J.]

Sept. 1, 1637. "Meantinomy, the Narragansett Sachem,

came to Boston. The Governor, Deputy and Treasurer treated with him, and they parted on fair terms. He acknowledged the Pequot country and Block Island were ours, and promised he would not meddle with them, but by our leave. We gave him leave to right himself for the wrongs Janemo and Wequashcook had done him; and for the wrong they had done us, we would right ourselves in our own time." [W. J.]

Jan. 27, 1633. "The Indians of Block Island sent three men with ten fathom of wampum, for part of their tribute." (W. J.) We are not informed at what precise time, Block Island became tributary to the English. Probably not long before.

June 3, 1633. A great tempest and flood in New-England. "About Narragansett it raised the tide 14 feet above the ordinary spring tides." [W. J. 1, 267.]

Meantinomy and Canonicus sell Chibbachweset (Prudence) Island, to Roger Williams and Gov. John Winthrop of Massachusetts, for 20 fathom wampum, and two coats. The deed is dated "the 10th of the 9th month of the 1st year the Pequots were subdued." (L. E. 1, 243.) The Indians had given this island to Mr. Oldham in 1631, but on condition that he should come and live among them, which he never did. [R. Williams's Letter, 3. M. H. C. 1, 165.]

June, 1633. Janemo, Sachem of Nyantic, went to Long Island, and plundered some of the Indians who were tributary to the English. Their Sachems complained to Connecticut, who sent Capt. Mason with seven men to demand satisfaction. Massachusetts also wrote to Williams to treat with Meantinomy about satisfaction, or otherwise to threaten them with war. Upon this, Janemo made reparation for the injuries. [W. J.]

July 1st, (Holmes says June 1st,) 1633. Great Earthquake throughout New England. [M. M. 203.]

There having been many disputes between Meantinomy and Uncas, the Mohegan Sachem, they agreed at Hartford in 1638, that they would not go to war with each other without first appealing to the English. They had made an agreement of the same sort with Massachusetts, the year previous. [M. M. 232.]

1639. "The Indians of Block Island sent for their tribute this year, ten fathom of wampum. The two chief Sachems of Narragansett sent the Governor a present of thirty fathom of wampum." [W. J. 295.]

1640. July 7. Coddington held a treaty with Meantinomy. [Callender, 71.]

July, 1640. There having been frequent rumors of Indian conspiracies and intended risings, Massachusetts sent Capt. Jenison with three men and an Indian interpreter, to discover the intentions of the Narragansett Sachems. The Sachems received them kindly, but refused to speak with them through their interpreter, because he was "a Pequot, and a servant of their enemy." They then procured another interpreter. The Narragansetts denied all participation in any conspiracy with the Mohawks, and said they would go to Boston if Mr. Williams could be allowed to go with them, but this was refused. They declared they intended to continue friends to the English, unless the latter began the war. "Only Janemo, the Nyantic Sachem, carried himself proudly, and refused to come to us or yield to anything; only he said he would not harm us, except we invaded him." (W. J. 2, 3.) Morton makes no mention of this message, and Trumbull but little.

Oct. 1640. The General Court of Massachusetts received a letter from the magistrates of Connecticut, New-Haven and Aquidneck, "wherein they declared their dislike of such as would have the Indians rooted out, as being the cursed race of Ham; and their desire of our mutual accord, in seeking to gain them by justice and kindness.—We re-

refused to include those of Aquidneck in our answer, or to have any treaty with them. [W. J.]

Nov. 1640. Meantinomy, making a visit to Boston, was met at Dorchester by some musketeers, and entertained at Roxbury. The interpreter being a Pequot, he refused, as he had done before, to have any communication with them through him; but the Governor, "being as obstinate as he," refused to yield, "thinking it a dishonor to give so much way to them. Whereupon he came from Roxbury to Boston, departing in a rude manner, without showing any respect or sign of thankfulness to the Governor for his entertainment; whereof the Governor informed the General Court, and would show him no countenance, nor admit him to dine at our table, as he had formerly done, until he had acknowledged his failing, which he readily did, so soon as he could be made to understand it.—But it was conceived by some of the Court, that he kept back such things as he accounted secrets of state, and that he would carry home in his breast, as an injury, the strict terms he was put to, both in this and in the satisfaction he was urged to, for not observing our custom in matter of manners; for he told us that when our men came to him, they were permitted to use their own fashions, and so he expected the same liberty with us." A Pequot maid served as interpreter. The articles of the former treaty were read over to him, and approved by him. [W. J.]

1641. A misunderstanding arose between the people of Aquidneck and the Indians, by some of the latter (if not Meantinomy himself) kindling a fire on Easton's land, on Aquidneck, whereby his house was burnt, whether designedly or not, unknown. [Callender, 71.]

1641. "Richard Smith purchased a tract of the Narragansett Sachems, among the thickest of the Indians, (computed at 30,000,) erected a house for trade, and gave free entertainment to travellers; it being the great road of the country." [M. H. C. 1, 216.]

Mr. Smith, it seems from the account of Roger Williams, (See Appendix,) was from Gloucestershire in England, of a respectable family; and on coming to this country, settled down at Taunton. He remained there but a few years; as Taunton was first planted in 1637. [Backus, 1, 241.]

The house of Smith, stood on the site of the present Uplike House, in North-Kingstown; and it is said the present house contains (1835) some of the materials of the ancient one, bricks, &c. The very first house built by Smith, was probably a block house.

The great road for all the travel from Boston, and the North and East to Connecticut and New-York, passed by his house, following the course of the shore, probably very near the route of the present post road through Towerhill, Wakefield, Charlestown and Westerly. It was a very ancient path, and is often referred to in the oldest deeds, &c. as "the country road,"—"the road to Pequot,"—"the Pequot path."

Within a few years after this, trading houses were built in Narragansett, by Roger Williams and a Wilcox. Roger Williams built within seven or eight years after Smith, and not far from him; but after keeping it a few years, he, in 1651, sold out to Smith his trading house, his two big guns, and a small island for goats, which had been lent him by the Sachems. [Callender. See Hist. of Narragansett, 3. M. H. C. vols 1 and 2.]

For several years, Williams dates his letters from Cocum-squissick. [See Knowles.]

The Smiths, afterwards made additional purchases of the Indians. March 3, 1656, Coginiquant leased them for sixty years, the land South of their dwelling house, bounded on the North-west by the common path, South and South west by Annaquatucket river, South-east by the bay, and North-east and North by Cocumscussut harbor.

June 3, 1659. The same Sachem leased to them for one

thousand years, a tract, bounded as follows:—beginning at a maple tree by a spring, on the North-west side of the trading house; thence straight to a high hill, South-west from thence; then West to Annaquatucket river; bounded South-west by said river, to the Pequot path; then bounded by a great neck on the South-east, and by a path going to a small river, Showatucquese; then by the creek to Cocumscussut harbor; and bounded North-east by the harbor, and so on, to first bounds. Also, at the same time, he leased them the meadows at Sawgoge, and Paquinapaquoge, and a neck of land, lying East from the house on the other side of the cove. Oct. 12, 1660, Scultob and Quequaganuet confirmed these instruments, and absolutely quit-claimed to Smith, the neck last mentioned; bounded South-west by Annaquatucket river; East by the bay, and North-west by Shewatuck creek. [Records of King's Province, 56-59.]

Smith's was the first purchase, but there was not much done towards the settlement of the country by the whites, until the Pettiquamscut purchase, some time after. [Caldender.]

#### WARWICK PURCHASE.

Jan. 12, 1642. The sale of Warwick, was made by Meantinomy, chief Sachem of Narragansett, to Randal Holden, John Green, John Wickes, Francis Weston, Samuel Gorton, Richard Waterman, John Warner, Richard Carder, Samson Shotton, Robert Potter, and William Wuddal. It is said in the deed to be made with the consent of the present inhabitants, and the marks of Meantinomy, and of Pomham, Sachem of Showomet, are affixed to it. [L. E. 1. 158.]

Nawashawsuc, an under Sachem of Massasoit, also claimed a right to this tract. Saccononoco, a Sachem of the country, had in 1641, made a deed to William Arnold, Robert Cole, and William Carpenter, and in 1644, he deeded a considerable tract, to Benedict Arnold. These four, in

Sept. 8, 1642, submitted themselves and their lands to Massachusetts. [Backus, 1. 119. Drake's Indian Biography, 214. 321.]

These sales were a copious source of disputes between Massachusetts and Rhode-Island, the Indians, and the settlers. Gorton and his associates, had previously incurred the displeasure of Massachusetts, and they were therefore, very ready to interfere. Pomham and Saccononoco, were induced to make a formal submission of themselves and their lands to Massachusetts, July 22, 1643, which may be seen in, *W. J.* 2. 123. 3. vols. Extracts *R. I. Hist. Soc.* Hubbard, (N. E. 404.) and Winthrop, (2. 120.) say that Pomham, was forced by Meantinomy, to sell, and that he (Pomham) refused to receive any share of the present.

The Whole dispute turned upon the question, whether or not, the Shawomet, or Warwick\* tribe, was independent. If they were independent, the sale from Meantinomy, was void.

Meantinomy was sent for by Massachusetts, to come to Boston, and "being asked whether he had any interest in those two Sachems, as his subjects, he could prove none." [*W. J.* 2. 120.]

We think it is apparent from all the ancient records and histories, that the Warwick tribe, was subject to Meantinomy, and a component part of the great Narragansett nation. To this we have the direct testimony of Roger Williams, before alluded to. (*State Records*, 1638-70. App. p. 11.) In this case, the sale of Meantinomy, was good, and the pretended submission of Pomham to Massachusetts, of no effect whatever. [Huchinson, 1. 119.]

Mr. Williams in some of his letters to Massachusetts, referring to this business, says, "And that your wisdom may see just grounds for your willingness, be pleased to be in-

---

\* So named by Gorton, in honor of his protector, the earl of Warwick



formed of a reality of a solemn covenant between this town of Warwick and Pomham, unto which, notwithstanding he pleads his being drawn to it by awe of his superior Sachems, yet, I humbly offer that what was done, was according to the law and tenor of the natives, (I take in all New-England and America,) viz. that the inferior Sachems and subjects shall plant and remove at the pleasure of the highest and supreme Sachems, &c." Further extract from the same letter. "Besides satisfaction to Pomham, and the former inhabitants of this neck, there is a competitor who must also be satisfied; another Sachem, one Nawwashawsue, who living with Ousamequin, lays claim to this place, and are at daily feud with Pomham, to my knowledge, about the title and lordship of it." [Haz. 1. 610]

Massachusetts, in the early times of Rhode-Island, shewed an evident disposition to injure and retard her prosperity, and this pretended submission gave them a good excuse for interfering with their neighbor's affairs. In all these disputes, the people of Rhode-Island naturally took the part of their own citizens, to whom the sale had been made, and of Meantinomy, who had always been their friend and protector.

This sale is deserving of more attention, as the hatred borne by Massachusetts, towards Meantinomy, for the part he took in the affair, was undoubtedly the real cause why Meantinomy was afterwards so coolly and cruelly put to death, when he fell into their hands, in his war with the Mohegans, though other and more sanctimonious reasons were outwardly assigned for the deed. Gorton, also suffered considerably. He was arrested, carried to Boston, tried and confined in irons, for a considerable time.

Sept. 19, 1642. Newport commissions Roger Williams, to agree with Meantinomy, for the destruction of the wolves on the island, and also concerning the deer hunt before granted to them, "provided the Indians shall no more re

quire the like curtesy of hunting upon the Island, when as this enterprize is effected." [State Records, 1638-1670.]

Sept. 1642. Connecticut having sent to Massachusetts several charges about intended risings, &c. against Meantinomy; messengers, John Leverett, and Edward Huchinson, (Huch. 113.) were sent to Meantinomy to inform him of it. "He carried them apart in the woods, taking only one of his chief men with him, and gave them very rational answers to all their propositions, and promised also, to come over to us, which he did within the time prefixed." Meantinomy visited Boston according to his promise. "Being called in and mutual salutations passed, he was set down at the lower end of the table, over-against the Governor, and had only two or three of his counsellors, and two or three of our neighboring Indians, such as he desired, but would not speak of any business at any time, before some of his counsellors were present, that they might bear witness with him at his return home, of all his sayings. In his answers, he was very deliberate, showed good understanding in the principles of justice and equity, and ingenuity withal." He demanded to have his accusers produced. The English answered, the accusers were not in their power and that they did not intend to give any credit to their charges, until they had informed him of them and given him an opportunity to deny them. He then asked them why they had disarmed their Indians, if they had not credited these charges? They answered, they had done it for their own security; some of the Indians at Saco, having robbed some of the whites, and with this answer he appeared to be satisfied. He gave many reasons why they should hold him free of any such conspiracy, alleging it to be a fabrication of his enemy, Uncas. He said that being innocent, he trusted to the justice of the English, and that he would come to them at any time they requested, if they would only send some Indians that he liked. The quarter part of two days

were spent in making arrangements, and all things were accommodated. Only some difficulty we had to bring him to desert the Nyantics if we had just cause of war with them. They were, he said, as his own flesh, being allied by continual intermarriages." But at last he agreed that if he could not bring them to give satisfaction, he would leave them to the English. "When we should go to dinner, there was a table provided for the Indians to dine by themselves, and Meantinomy was left to sit with them. This he was discontented at, and would eat nothing, till the Governor sent him meat from his own table. So at night, and all the time he staid, he sat at the lower end of the magistrates table. When he departed, we gave him and his counsellors, coats and tobacco, and when he came to take his leave of the Governor and such of the magistrates as were present, he returned, and gave his hand to the Governor, saying, that was for the rest of the magistrates who were absent."— [W. J.]

May 19, 1643. A confederation of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut and New-Haven, for mutual defence. The cause assigned was, their fears of an Indian conspiracy, and a general rising against them. They refused to admit Rhode-Island into the confederacy; most probably at the instigation of Massachusetts, between whom and Rhode-Island, there was continual jealousy. The affairs of this confederacy, were transacted by a body generally named "The Commissioners of the United Colonies."

1643. Massachusetts procures an order from Cromwell, and Earl of Warwick, for government of Narragansett. (Brinley, M. H. C. 1.) I have not seen this mentioned elsewhere. Probably it arose from the differences about Pomham and the Shawomet purchasers. Morton (203) mentions, that Gorton, some time after the purchase, went to England, and procured from the Earl of Warwick an order for the quiet enjoyment of Shawomet; which he named Warwick in honor of the Earl.

March 17, 1643-4. Roger Williams procures a patent for Rhode Island, Providence Plantations and Narragansett, from the Earl of Warwick, Governor and Admiral of the Plantations, and the other Lords Commissioners of the Plantations, signed by all. They had been appointed by an ordinance of the Lords and Commons, dated Nov. 2, 1643. (Records, 1633-70, p. 119. Patent at length in Appendix.) It includes to the West, the Narragansett country, "the whole tract, extending about 25 English miles unto the Pequot river and country."—Extract from the patent—"And whereas, divers well-affected English inhabitants of the towns of Providence, Portsmouth and Newport, in the tract aforesaid, have adventured to make a nearer neighborhood and society to and with the great body of the Narragansetts, which may in time, (by the blessing of God upon their endeavors) be a surer foundation of happiness to all America, and have also purchased and are purchasing of and amongst the said natives, some other places which may be convenient, both for plantation and also for the building of ships, supply of pipe-staves and other merchandize." [L. E. 2.]

1643. The animosity which had long existed between the Narragansetts and Mohegans, this year broke out into open war. There had been an attempt made to assassinate Uncas, by a Pequot, and it was alleged that Meantinomy encouraged it. Meantinomy had promised the Bay folks to send this Pequot to Uncas, for punishment; but on his way home from a visit to Boston, the Pequot was put to death, and it was said that Meantinomy was the author of this also. [Hubbard's N. E. 456.]

A quarrel having arisen between Uncas and Sequasson, a Sachem on Connecticut river, and a relative of Meantinomy, Uncas made war upon him, and did him considerable injury. Meantinomy took the part of his relative, with 1000 men; having previously, according to his agreement,

given notice to Connecticut and Massachusetts, of his intention to make war on Uncas. The Governor of Massachusetts answered, "that if Uncas had done him or his friends wrong, and would not give satisfaction, we should leave him to take his own course." [W. J.]

They met. Uncas had 400 men. It is highly probable, judging from the event, that these numbers are not quite correct. A battle ensued, and Meantinomy was taken, it is said, by the treachery of two of his Indians. A heavy suit of armor which Gorton had lent him, is said to have embarrassed his motions, and rendered his capture less difficult. (Hubb. N. E. 450.) "They killed about 30, and caused the rest to fly. Amongst the wounded, were two of Canonicus' sons, and a brother of Meantinomy." (Hub. N. E. 450.) Hubbard says, that Uncas had previously to the battle, offered to decide the dispute by single combat. (457, N. E.) Winthrop says, that Gorton wrote a letter to Uncas, threatening him, in case he did not give up his prisoner.

Uncas, after the battle, carried Meantinomy prisoner to Hartford; and at his own request, left him in custody of the English authorities there. Meantinomy's conduct while at Hartford, seems to show that he indulged an expectation, (doomed to end in disappointment,) that he should receive more honorable treatment from the English, than he could expect from his captor. He gave information to Major Haines, the magistrate of Connecticut, of a design of the Narragansetts to seize some of the Commissioners, and hold them as hostages for his safety. [W. J.]

Sept. 1643. The Commissioners of the Colonies met at Boston, and decided that Meantinomy should be put to death. Previous to this, however, they proceeded, as was a custom with our Puritan forefathers on all great occasions, to take the counsel of the elders of the church. Many deeds of very doubtful character, in the history of the

Colonies, were thus perpetrated under their sanction, and the cloak of religion.

The reasons assigned for his death were these: 1. It was clearly discovered there was a general conspiracy among the Indians, and Meantinomy was at its head. 2. "He was of a turbulent and proud spirit, and would never be at rest." 3. Though he had promised to send to Uncas, the Pequot who had attempted to assassinate him, he had put him to death on his way home. 4. He beat one of Pomham's men, took away his wampum, and bid him go and complain to Massachusetts. The Commissioners thereupon ordered that Uncas should put him to death, and that two Englishmen should go with him to see execution done. [W. J. 2, 134.]

It is difficult to imagine how men, much less men pretending to Christianity, could have satisfied themselves with such reasons. The first charge that Meantinomy was at the head of an Indian conspiracy against the English, can be refuted from their own accounts and admissions. To the second, it might have been good policy to have got rid of so turbulent, proud-spirited and restless a *rival*; but we see no justice in it. The third lacks proof, and even if proved, admits of explanation. The fourth is absolutely too trifling to be noticed at all.

The Commissioners agreed to stand by Uncas in case the Narragansetts should attack him on account of Meantinomy's death; and the Connecticut authorities sent some musketeers home with him for his defence, and in order to show that the English approved of it. [W. J. 2, 134.]

The Narragansetts had sent various presents to the Commissioners, in order, as they said, to ransom Meantinomy; and this was afterwards a new source of embittered feelings against the English. [Haz. 2, 15—25.]

According to the decision, Uncas carried Meantinomy to the spot where he had been taken, supposed to be Sa-

chem's plain, and the instant they arrived there, one of Uncas' men split his head open from behind, killing him at once. The Mohegans buried him at the place of his execution, and erected a great heap or pillar on his grave. Trumbull relates that "Uncas cut a large piece out of his shoulder, and ate it in savage triumph." (1, 135.) Sachem's Plain is in the East part of Norwich. There was a few years ago, a heap of stones there, on a spot pointed out by tradition as Meantinomy's grave. [M. H. C. 3d ser. vol. 3.]

About the place of this execution, there is some variance. Trumbull, (1, 135) giving for his authority "A MSS of Mr. Hyde," says it was on Sachem's Plain—that place having taken its name from this event. Winthrop, (2, 134) says that Meantinomy was killed somewhere between Winsor and Hartford; and Savage considers this the most probable.

We quote a part of Savage's note:—"With profound regret I am compelled to express a suspicion, that means of sufficient influence would easily have been found for the security of themselves, the pacifying of Uncas, and the preservation of Meantinomy, had he not encouraged the sale of Shawomet and Patuxet to Gorton and his heterodox associates. This idea had been unwillingly entertained, years before I knew the comment of Governor Stephen Hopkins, (2. M. H. C. 9, 202) with which I close this unhappy subject. 'The savage soul of Uncas doubted whether he ought to take away the life of a great king, who had fallen into his hands by misfortune; and to resolve this doubt, he appealed to the Christian Commissioners of the four United Colonies, who met at Hartford in Sept. 1644, (mistake.) They were less scrupulous, and ordered Uncas to carry Meantinomy out of their jurisdiction, and slay him; but kindly added, that he should not be tortured. They sent some persons to see execution done, who had the satisfaction to see the captive king murdered in cold blood. This was the end

of Meantinomy, the most potent Indian prince the people of New England ever had any concern with; and this was the reward he received for assisting them seven years before, in their wars with the Pequots. Surely a Rhode-Island man may be permitted to mourn his unhappy fate, and drop a tear on the ashes of Meantinomy, who, with his uncle Canonicus, were the best friends and greatest benefactors, the colony ever had: they kindly received, fed and protected the first settlers of it, when they were in distress, and were strangers and exiles, and all mankind elsewhere their enemies; and by this kindness to them, drew upon themselves the resentment of the neighboring colonies, and hastened the untimely end of the young King.'”

The course of the narrative has so fully shown the character of Meantinomy, that we need not here make many farther remarks upon it. That he was a bold and brave, a prudent and skilful prince, even his enemies, from whom we have his story, admit. That his ideas of justice and honor should be the same as those entertained in the present age, could not be expected: that they were at least as elevated as those of his contemporary English opponents, no one who reads their histories can doubt.

To the testimony of Winthrop, before given, may be added that of Hubbard, (N. E. 446.) “The Narragansetts were animated by the haughty spirit and aspiring mind of Meantinomy, the heir-apparent of all the Narragansett people, after the decease of the old Sachem Canonicus, his uncle. This Meantinomy was a very good personage, of tall stature, subtil and cunning in his contrivements, as well as haughty in his designs.” He was suspected of joining a conspiracy against the English, but “by his readiness to appear, satisfied the English that he was innocent.”

And p. 448. “Meantinomy, when he was at Boston, was very deliberate in his answers, showing a good understanding in the principles of justice and equity, as well as a seeming ingenuity withal. But though his words were



smoother than oil, yet as many conceived, in his heart were drawn swords. It was observed also that he would never speak but when some of his counsellors were present, that they might as he said, bear witness of all his speeches at their return home."

Oct. 1643. The new Sachem, Pessicus, (aged about 20) Meantinomy's brother, sent presents to Massachusetts, desiring to be left to make war on Uncas, and the 16th of the next March after, another similar message, to both of which, negative answers were returned and his presents were refused. He was told that they would stand by Uncas if he attacked him. [W. J.]

April 19. (Callendar says Aug.) 1644. Pessicus and Canonicus made a formal submission to King Charles, which may be seen at length in Gortons Simplicity's Defence. Pessicus signs first as "chief Sachem and successor of that late deceased Meantinomy." Then follows "the mark of that ancient Canaunicus, Protector of that late deceased Meantinomy during the time of his nonage" then "the marke of Mixan, son and heir of that abovesaid Canaunicus."

May 24, 1644. They send a letter to Massachusetts (probably written by some of the English in their neighborhood.) viz.

NANHYGANSET, May 24th, 1644.

We understand your desire is that we should come downe into the Massachusetts at the time of your Court now approaching; or occasions at this time are very great, and the more because of the losse (in that manner) of our late deceased brother, upon which occasion, if we should not stirr ourselves to give testimony unto the cause of that or so unjust deprivations of such an instrument as he was amongst us for our coman good, wee should fear his blood would lye upon ourselves, so that we desire of you, being we take you for a wise people, to let us know your reasons why you seeme to advise us as you doe, not to goe out against or so

inhuman and cruell adversary, who took so great a ransome to release him, and his life also, when that was done; or brother was willing to stirr much abroad, to converse with men, and wee see a sad event at the last thereupon. Take it not ill therefore, though wee resolve to keepe at whom unlesse some great necessity call us out, and so at this time, do not repair unto you according to your request, and the rather, because we have subjected ourselves, or lands and possessions, with all the rights and inheritances of us and our people, either by conquest, voluntary subjection or otherwise, unto that famous and honorable government of that royal King Charles, and that State of Ould England, to be ordered and governed according to laws and customs thereof; not doubting of the continuance of that former love that hath bene betweene you and us, but rather to have it increased hereby, being subjected now (and that with joynt and voluntary consent) unto the same king and state yourselves are; so that if any small thing of difference should fall out betwixt us, onely the sending of a messenger, may bring it to rights again; but if any great matter should fall (which we hope and desire will not nor may not) then neither yourselves nor wee are to be judges; but both of us are to have recourse, and repair unto that honorable and just government; and for the passage of us or our men to and againe amongst you, about our or their owne occasions to have comerse with you, wee desire and hope they shall have no worse dealing or entertainment than formerly wee have had amongst you, and do resolve, to give no worse respect unto you or yours, (accordingly) than formerly have found amongst us, according to the conditions and manners of our country.

PESSICUS.



His marke.

COLLOUNICUS,



His marke

Upon receiving this letter, the Massachusetts sent messengers to Narragansett. “Canonicus would hardly admit of any speech with them, except a few froward expressions, but referred them to Pessicus, who carrying them into an ordinary wigwam, discoursed a long time:—his answers were witty and full to the questions. He told them he would presently go to war upon Uncas, but not after the manner Meantinomy did with a great army, but by sending out small parties to catch his men, and prevent their getting a livelihood. [W. J. Hubb. N. E. 453.]

In the unsettled state of the country, and from the disturbances which ensued after Meantinomy’s death, the people of Rhode-Island suffered much, although they generally had been on the most friendly terms with the Indians. They were obliged to request to be taken into the confederacy of the colonies, but this was haughtily refused.— [Trumbull, 1, 176.]

June 23, 1644. Pomham sent word to Boston that the Narragansetts had killed some of Uncas’s men, and had tried to engage him in the war. 10 men were sent from Boston to help Pomham build a fort. [W. J.]

Sept. 1644. The Commissioners sent Thomas Stanton and Nathaniel Willet to the Narragansetts, who in return sent messengers to Hartford, where the difference between the Narragansetts and Uncas was partly settled. They agreed not to make war until after the next planting time, and to give the English 30 days notice. [Haz. 2, 26.—W. J.—M. M.]

1645. The Commissioners sent Benedict Arnold and others, messengers to the Narragansetts, who returned with an answer. The Indians afterwards declared that Arnold had misrepresented them, and it seems he was afraid to venture among them for some time after. Mr. Williams was sent for by the Narragansetts, to come and assist them in their troubles, and the Commissioners negotiated with them

through him. The Commissioners ordered an army raised, and put it under Sergeant Major Edward Gibbons. Rhode-Island and Aquidneck agreed to preserve a neutrality with the Indians. [Hubb. N. E. 461. Haz. 2, 30, 31, &c. 50.]

Aug. 27, 1645. A treaty was concluded at Boston between the English and Pessicus, Maxanno, (eldest son of Canonicus) Awashequin, deputy of the Nyantics, and others on the part of the Narragansett Indians. (Treaty at length, Haz. 2, 40.) The Indians agreed to pay 2000 fathom white wampum, or one third as much black wampum; 500 fathom in 20 days, 500 more in four months, 500 more at next planting time, and the rest in two years. Uncas and the Narragansetts were to make reparation to each other for injuries. The Narragansetts agreed to surrender up all Indian fugitives and captives; to pay a yearly sum for the Pequots, who lived among them, and to give up all right to the Pequot country. They also gave hostages, and agreed to sell no land without consent of the Commissioners. In this treaty, the advantage was all on the side of the English. (See also Huch. 140. Trumb. 1, 156. Key, 129. M. M.) The value of wampum had probably fallen, from the increased quantity of it manufactured.

1646. This year the Narragansetts declared themselves unable pay the wampum, and the Commissioners refused to receive any thing less than the whole sum. The whole was not collected until 1650, when the Massachusetts sent Capt. Atherton with 20 soldiers, to demand payment, and for want of payment to seize Pessicus himself. Pessicus attempted to expostulate with them, but Capt. Atherton seized him by the hair, among his Indians who suspected nothing, and were probably unprepared for defence, and threatened his life. They were so affrighted, that they collected the tribute and paid it. Pessicus declared he had been forced into the treaty. [Hubbard's N. E. 465. Uuch. 1. 142. Haz. 2. 76 and 151.]

Capt. Davis being sent with a troop to put down some disturbances among the Nyautics, forced Ninigret to submit. [Hubb. N. E. 465.]

May 19, 1647. Meeting of R. I. General Court. The care and government of the trading-houses in Narragansett was assigned to Newport. [State Records.]

August 3, 1647. Ninigret and other Indians went to Boston. On being reminded of the treaties, he declared himself entirely ignorant of them. [Trumb. 1. 167.—Haz.] A portrait of the Ninigret of 1647, is preserved at New-York, by the descendants of Governor John Winthrop Jr. with the interesting tradition, that the life of their ancestor was once saved by him. [W. J. n. 2. 308.]

June 4. 1647. Canonicus, the great Sachem of Narragansett died, "being a very old man, leaving the hereditary quarrel still entailed upon his successor." Hubbard places Canonicus's death a year later, and has misled Dr. Holmes. [Hubb. N. E. 464. W. J. n. 308.]

Canonicus was an old man at the time of the first settlements in Rhode-Island. He received and protected the first settlers, and always continued their friend. He seems in his latter years to have had many gloomy fears and forebodings as to the future fate of his nation, wishing, but yet doubting that the English, whom he had cherished until they now had grown strong, might return to his posterity the kindnesses he so generally bestowed upon them in their feeble state. (R. Williams Key. 64.) "Canonicus, the old high Sachim of the Nariganset Bay, (a wise and peaceable Prince,) once in a solemn oration to myself in a solemn assembly, using this word, (wunnaumwayean, if he speak true,) said, I have never suffered any wrong to be offered to the English since they landed; nor never will: he often repeated this word, if the Englishman speak true, if he meane truly, then shall I goe to my grave in peace, and hope that the English and my posterity shall live in love and peace

together. I replied that he had no cause, as I hoped, to question Englishmen's faithfulness, he having had long experience of their friendliness and trustiness. He took a stick and broke it into 10 pieces, and related 10 instances, (laying down a stick to every instance) which gave him cause thus to fear and say; I satisfied him in some presently, and presented the rest to the Governors of the English, who I hope will be far from giving just cause to have Barbarians to question their faithfulness."

"Their late famous long-lived Caunonicus, so lived and died, and in the same most honorable manner and solemnity (in their way) as you laid to sleep your prudent peacemaker, Mr. Winthrop, did they honor this their prudent and peaceable prince. His son, Mexam, inherits his spirit. Yea, through all their towns and countries, how frequently do many, and oft times our Englishmen, travel alone with safety and loving kindness." [R. Williams's Letter in 3d vol. of Extracts, R. I. Hist. Soc. 1, 65. Haz. 2, 12.]

John Winthrop, of Pequot, at a meeting of the Commissioners in July, 1647, laid claim to the western Nyantic or Quinnabaug country, (including part of Lyme,) by verbal gift from a Nyantic Sachem, Sashions, or Sashyus, but afterwards gave up the greater part of his claim. [Haz. 2, 93. Trumb. 1, 170.]

1648. Henry Bull, of Newport, complains to the Commissioners of the Colonies, that the Narragansetts had beaten him. He is referred back to the Rhode-Island authorities. [Haz. 2, 100.]

The Narragansetts are again pressed hard for their tribute. In September, the Commissioners of the Colonies sent messengers to them; and the Indians, hearing that many horsemen were come into their country, were alarmed. Pessicus fled to Rhode-Island. By Mr. Williams's means, they were induced to come to a conference. They denied the charge made against them of hiring foreign In-

dians to fight against Uncas. There had been a little while before this a large gathering of Indians in Connecticut, and the Narragansetts had sent a present. This had caused the suspicions against them. [Back. 1. 195. W. J.]

1649. The Colonies alarmed by a report that Sassacus' son was to be married to Ninigret's daughter, fearing a general Indian alliance. (Trumb. 1, 186. Haz. 2, 131, 152.) Ninigret went to a meeting of the Commissioners of the colonies this year at Boston, and had a long talk which resulted in nothing. [Haz. 2, 131.]

May 22, 1649, Rhode-Island general Court at Warwick. Leave granted to Roger Williams to let his Indian servant kill fowl for him about his house at Narragansett. Leave granted to Williams to "sell a little wine or strong water to some natives in their sicknesse." [St. Rec.]

May, 1650. Rhode-Island General Court at Newport. "Ordered that Pessicus shall have liberty to get so many chestnut rynes upon the common of the Island, as may cover him a wigwam, provided that no wrong may be done to any particular person upon the island." [St. Rec.]

1651. We have this year a case which goes a great way to show that the Indians seldom understood the treaties which the historians represent them as having made, or at least seldom understood them in the same sense with the whites. The annual tribute was required of Uncas, and of some of the Nyantics. They paid it, but demanded why it was required of them? how long it was to continue, and whether it was to be paid by the children yet unborn? Performance of such treaties, somisunderstood could never have been expected of them. [Trumb. 1. 205. Haz. 2. 188, 423.]

Nov. 1651. Rhode-Island General Court at Providence. Order passed that all purchases made of the Indians without consent of the colony, should be void. [St. Rec.]

May, 1652. Rhode-Island General Court at Warwick. The Dutch forbid to have any trade with our Indians.—

There was at this time a war between the English and the Dutch. The prohibition was repealed May, 1657. [St. Rec.]

It was reported that Ninigret, (whô had spent the winter among the Dutch at Manhattoes, and had been sent back in the spring in a Dutch sloop with arms and ammunition,) had employed a man to poison Uncas, but the attempt failed, and the man was put to death. [Hubb. N. E. 546. Holmes 1. 293. Haz. 2. 211, 241.]

In the spring of 1653, messengers were sent to the Naragansett Sachems, by the Commissioners of the Colonies, to charge them with conspiring with the Dutch against the English. Ninigret, Pessicus and Mexham, wholly denied the charge and sent back explanations of what they had done. [Haz. 2. 206.]

Early in Sept. 1653, messengers were sent to negotiate with them about their attack on the Long Island Indians.—The messengers did not bring back such an answer as was expected, and so Sept. 20th, the commissioners ordered 250 men, (Mass. 166. Plym. 30. Conn. 33. New-Haven 21.) to be raised against Ninigret, but Massachusetts refusing to co-operate, thinking it unjust, the war was never undertaken. [Haz. 2. 292. 295. Holmes. 1. 298.]

1654. The war had broken out again between Ninigret and the Long Island Indians. Some of the people of Rhode-Island sent word to Massachusetts, that Ninigret had fallen upon the Long Island Indians, without any cause whatever; but Roger Williams in one of his letters, dated 5th of 8th mo. 1654, (3 vols. Extracts.) says, “The cause and root of all the present mischief is the pride of two barbarians, Ascassotic, the Long Island Sachem, and Ninigret of the Naragansett—the former is proud and foolish; the latter is proud and fierce. I have not seen him these many years, yet from their sober men I hear he pleads 1st, that Ascassotic, a very inferior Sachem, bearing himself upon the



English, hath slain 3 or 4 of his people, and since that, sent him challenges and darings to fight and mend himself. 2d. He (Ninigret,) consulted by solemn messengers with the chief of the English governors, Major Endicott, then governor of the Massachusetts, who sent him an implicit consent to right himself, upon which they all plead, that the English have just occasion of displeasure. 3d. After he had taken revenge upon the Long Islanders and brought away about 14 captives, divers of their chief women, yet he restored them all again upon the mediation and desire of the English. 4th. After this peace made, the Long Islanders, pretending to visit Ninigret at Block Island, slaughtered of his Narragansetts near 30 persons at midnight, two of them of great note, especially Wepiteamoc's son, to whom Ninigret was uncle. 5th. In the prosecution of this war, although he had drawn down the Islanders to his assistance, yet upon protestation of the English against his proceedings, he retreated and dissolved his army."

In this same letter, Williams bears this testimony; "I cannot yet learn that even it pleased the Lord to permit the Narragansetts to stain their hands with any English blood, neither in open hostilities nor secret murders, as both Pequods and Long Islanders did, and Mohegans also in the Pequod war. It is true they are barbarians, but their greatest offences against the English have been matters of money, or petty revenging of themselves on some Indians, upon extreme provocations but God kept them clear of our blood."

In one of the expeditions made by Ninigrets men to Long Island, they took captive the daughter of Wyandance, their chief Sachem, who was soon after ransomed by the aid of some of the English inhabitants. [Wood's Long Island. 66.]

It appears that Ninigret had charged the Long Island Indians before the Commissioners, with murdering some of his people, but no notice was taken of the charge. [Hazard 2 359.]

Connecticut, having taken the Long Island Indians under her protection, in September, messengers were sent to Ninigret to demand peace. He answered, that the Long Island Indians had begun the war, and killed one of his Sachem's sons and 60 men. He desired the English to let him alone. If your governor's son were slain, and several other men, would you ask counsel of another nation, how and when to right yourselves? He should neither go nor send to Hartford. [Haz. 2. 318.]

The Commissioners then in October, raised 270 foot and 40 horse, and sent Major Willard against Ninigret; but the latter having secured himself and his men in a swamp, Willard was obliged to return without doing any thing effectual. The Commissioners were very angry with him that he had not completely subdued Ninigret. [M. M. Trumb. 1. 230-1-2. Haz. 2. 319, 337, &c.]

The Council of Massachusetts, in October, previous to the expedition, had published a manifesto against Ninigret, approving of the attack upon him, and appointing a fast day. [3 vols.Extracts.]

June, 1655. Rhode-Island General Court. A committee appointed to treat with the Narragansett Sachems, about the grass on Conanicut, and let them know we had a right to this grass by deed from the deceased Sachems.— They had bought the right to this grass or marsh, at the same time they bought Aquidneck Island. [St. Rec.]

March 17, 1655-6. Pomham summoned before the General Court of Rhode-Island, for injuries he had done the Warwick people. [St. Rec.]

Sept. 1656. Meaksaw complained to the Commissioners of Uncas' abusing him, and jeering about his dead ancestors, which he wished to revenge. The Commissioners said they would inquire into it. (Haz. 2. 349.) How great an insult this was considered among the Indians, may be seen from Key, 161.

1657. This year was the beginning of the Pettiquamscut purchase. [See Appendix.]

It would appear from many circumstances that after the death of the two great Sachems Canonicus and Meantinomy, the Narragansetts were much split up by intestine divisions, and that none of the Sachems of the family of Canonicus and Meantinomy, had been able to maintain the same authority over all the tribes. Hence the Pettiquamscut purchasers were obliged to purchase the same land over again from several Sachems, who were claimants and asserted a title to it.

Sept. 1657. A new message sent by the Commissioners to Ninigret, to require him to abstain from hostility with the other Indians. Massachusetts dissents from the vote, giving for a reason that Uncas' conduct had been very insolent and provoking. [Haz. 2, 330, 423.]

Oct. 1657. Some people who had settled near Pawcatuck river, (probably on the west side) petition Massachusetts for a confirmation of the grants which they had received from Connecticut. Massachusetts sends a letter to Connecticut on the subject. On the petition of George Denison and others, Massachusetts sets up officers in that country, and the management of their affairs there, was confided to Capt. George Denison, Mr. Parks, William Cheeseborough and John Minot, Sen.; and Walter Palmer appointed Constable. Connecticut and Massachusetts had disputed a long time about the jurisdiction of the conquered Pequot country; but in Sept. 1658, the Commissioners of the colonies settled Mystic as the dividing line. In Oct. 1658, the General Court of Massachusetts erected the lands about Pawcatuck into a town, by the name of Southertown; and added it to Suffolk County. [3 vols. Extracts R. I. Hist. Soc. 1. 39, &c. See Hist. Ante. 1637.]

March 23, 1657. Koskotap, Sachem of Bassokutoquage in Narragansett, sells to Thomas Gould of Newport, Aquipimokuk or Gould's Island [L. E. 1. 33.]

April 17, 1657. Coquinaquand for £100, sells Conanicut to William Coddington and Benedict Arnold, Sen. Quis-sucquansh, and other Sachems afterwards confirmed it. [L. E. 1, 86.]

The hostility between the Narragansetts and Mohegans, still remained in all its violence. The Narragansetts had planned an attack on a fort of Uncas, but some of the English gave timely notice of it to Uncas, who thus was enabled to prevent it. One of the chief Counsellors of the Narragansetts complained of this to the General Court of Rhode-Island, at Warwick, who wrote a letter on the subject to Capt. Denison, Thomas Stanton, and the English inhabitants at Pequot. [St. Rec. 1638-70. p. 160.]

TO OUR HONORED AND BELOVED FRIENDS, CAPT. DENISON  
AND MR. THOMAS STANTON, TO BE COMMUNICATED TO  
SUCH OF THE ENGLISH AS IT MAY CONCERN AT PEQUOT,  
OR OTHER PARTS OF THE COUNTRY.

*Beloved Countrymen:*

In the consideration of the great charge that lieth on every one, to endeavor the preservation of the peace of this country, and every member thereof; we do therefore make use of this present occasion to the end premised, and you may please to understand, that we have at this very instant, a very solemn and serious information from the Narragansett Sachems, by a chief counsellor of theirs, that they take it ill of some English who live near Uncas his fort, for that (as they say) the English, by their scouts, discover to the Mohegans the approach of the Narragansetts, and thereby do defeat their designs in war against Uncas. And further, these Indians do say; that they think those English that so do, do not do it by order of any colony or court, but for money given underhand by Uncas. And further they tell us, that the islanders called Mocquayes, are in great number coming down against Uncas, and these Indians fear that those islanders, finding any such carriage

from those English, by making signs or shouting to give Uncas notice as aforesaid, of his enemies approach; that then those islanders may be enraged, and either take or kill such scout or scouts: and now on this information, these Narraganset Sachems desire us so to inform you, for that they desire a fair correspondency with the English. Thus much only we shall add; that is, that you, our loving countrymen, do well consider of the matter, and weigh the grounds of those actions, so as if possible, the peace of the country and therein your safety with ours may be preserved; for that is the utmost extent of our desires, and we only desire to inform you, but no way to engage in either part of the Indian quarrels one with another. And so we rest your affectionate countrymen and friends.

From the General Court of Comissioners held for the Colony of Providence Plantations, at Warwick.

Per me,

JOHN SANFORD, General Recorder.

Dated July 4th, 1657.

March, 1657-8. Rhode-Island General Court at Portsmouth. Roger Williams presents a petition, and also a deed of gift of Hope Island, from Meantinomy, late Sachem. A committee appointed to desire his successors to give Williams peaceable possession, or they will be proceeded against legally. [St. Rec.]

May 1758. General Court at Warwick. The people of Warwick complaining of Pomham, were authorized to arrest him and proceed against him legally. At the next October session, a warrant was granted for his arrest.— [St. Rec.]

May 22, 1758. Cachanaquant sells Aquidnesuc, Small or Dutch Island, Nomsussmuc or Goat Island, and Woonachaset or coasters Harbor Island, to Benedict Arnold and others. [L. E. 1. 86, 110.]

Oct. 19, 1658. The General Court of Massachusetts grant all their right to Block Island, to Governor John En-

dicott, Richard Bellingham, Gen. Daniel Denison, and Maj. William Hathome. [3 vols. Extracts. 1, 104.]

Nov. 1758. General Court of Rhode-Island. A law passed that no one should submit his lands to any other jurisdiction, on penalty of forfeiture. (A dispute with Plymouth, about Hog Island, was probably the cause of this law.) A law also made against purchasing from the Indians without consent of the colony, on penalty of forfeiture. "Quis-sucquansh the chief Sachem of Narragansett," appeared before the Court and engaged to pay £7, 10s, to Robert Griffin, before the next Court of tryals, and an order passed, that if he did not, "there shall be means used to fetch him in and cause the said Sachem to make satisfaction." [St. Rec.]

The following document belongs properly in or about this place.

"The 23 of Februarie, 1659. We, whose names are underwritten being appointed by the inhabitants of Southern Towne, to set the line at Weakapauge. For to help us to understand where Weakapauge is, we desired some Poquatuck Indians to go with us, whose information as followeth, that Hermon Garrett did charge them that they should not goe any farther than the east side of a little swampe, near the east end of the first greate pond where they did pitch down a stake, and told us that Hermon Garrett said that, that verie place was Weakapauge did, that he said it and not them and if they should say that Weakapauge did goe any further Hermon Garret would be angry, for he was the governor. Further they told us that Hermon Garrett said, that the land next adjoining, namely, called Muqutak liing betwixt the two ponds was Hermon Garrett's owne land, but upon further debate about Weakapaug. How far Eastward it did extend, Cassasinamon with the other Indians affirme that the lands betwixt the two ponds to their owne knowledge was ever accounted Pequit lands, called Weakapauge. Cassasinamon further says for confirmation of the same, that

herae to fore there was a whale cast ashore upon this neck of land and the Pequit Sachem came with a company of men and fetched it away. Further; Thomas Stanton affirms that he heard Hermon Garrett say, that the neck of land called Quinicuntauge, was his land. The names of the Indians that was with us and gave us this information, was as follows:—Cassinamon, Wissqunch, Johnequamapatah.

GEORGE DENISON,  
 THOMAS MINER,  
 SAM. CHEESEBROUGH,  
 THOMAS PARKE,  
 THOMAS STANTON,  
 NEHEMIAH PALMER.

The whole from Weakapauge to Misticke River is 10 miles and 28 poles.

From Weakapauge to Mr Stanton's, is 3 miles and 300 rods. From Mr. Stanton's to Goodman Cheesebrough's, is 2 miles and 123 rods. From Goodman Cheesebrough's to Misticke River by Capt. Denison's house, is 4 miles."

May 27, 1659. Cachauquant, alias Jassarono, sells to Randal Holden and Samuel Gorton, on account of losses they had met with in the purchases they had made of his deceased brother, a neck of land called Nannaquokset and a small island called Azoiquoneset, over against said neck.—(The island is now called Fox Island, and the land was between Wickford and Anaquatucket river.) "And I am greatly provoked to this my free act and deed with respect unto that great Sachem of old England, in regard of the great fame I have heard of him, which makes my heart to bow with great affection towards him when I heare of him, to whom, I perceive, these my friends are faithful servants, which doth not a little draw my heart unto them." [L. E. 1. 164-5.]

Pessicus, alias Maussup, alias Sucquansh, confirms the deed. Appended to it, is the following of a later date.

“ Coganaquant, came before me and owned his hand and seale to the deed of gift herein specified, and declares that he was not in drink, but sober at the affecting of it, and denies that it was a sale; and further saith that when he sold the land to Maj. Atherton and the rest of the Bay-men, in presence of Richard Smith, he, the said Coganaquant excepted the neck of land herein specified, being given to Capt. Randal Holden, and Mr. Samuel Gorton, Sen., and further saith that he never made any lease thereof to Richard Smith, for more time than three years.

Taken before me, JOHN GREENE, Assistant.  
Warwick, May 13, 1668.”

Gorton, (L. E. 1. 190.) gave his share of this purchase Nov. 27, 1677, to his daughters, on the express condition that they should defend the title against Smith. However, they afterwards sold out to the Smiths, Lodowick Updike &c.

June 11, 1659. Maj. Humphrey Atherton and his partners, purchased Aquitawoset or Quidnesett, of Coquinaquant, bounded on the North-east by Mascacowage broek, by Cocumscussuc brook on the South-west, the sea on the South, and the common path on the North-west; excepting what had been sold before to Smith. July 4th. The same company bought Namcock or Namcook, (Boston Neck,) the North bounds to run West from Cocumscussut brook, to Annaquatucket, and thence Westerly to the North-west part of Pausacaco pond. The lands formerly sold to the Smith, and the neck sold to Holden were excepted out of this purchase. June 14, 1660. These purchases were confirmed by Quissucquansh, Scultop, and Quequaquomet. [Hist. of Narr. 3. M. H. C. vols. 1 and 2. Records of King's Province.]

Major Atherton had been much employed in the negotiations between the Indians and the English, and made use of the influence he thus acquired to make purchases for himself and associates. From 1653 to 1661, he was employed as superintendant of the praying Indians as they were call-



ed. (Gookin.) \*It should be recollected when reading the account of the subsequent conduct of the Rhode-Island government towards these men, that their purchases were made in contravention of an express law of the colony; and the government therefore did not consider them valid, but treated him and his company as intruders. Roger Williams in a letter to Maj. Mason, (M. H. C. vol. 1.) says that when Atherton first came into Narragansett, he informed him that his purchasing would be contrary to law, and refused all his offers of land which Atherton made, to engage him to assist and interpret for him.

May, 1659. General Court at Providence. A committee of four appointed to run the colony West line, according to the charter, and to prevent intrusions, and notice of it ordered to be given to John Winthrop. Considering that there was a good place for a settlement at Nianticut, they appointed Benedict Arnold, Arthur Fenner, William Baulston, and Capt. R. Holden, to purchase the land of Niniciast and sell to those who want it. [St. Rec.]

Aug. 1659. General Court at Portsmouth. A committee appointed to draw up letters to Massachusetts, the Commissioners of the colonies, and Atherton, &c. about his illegal purchases. The General Court having been informed that Richard Smith had made many threats against those who should molest his possession of Hog Island, voted that they would stand by them and save them harmless. The purchasing committee appointed at May session, were authorised to make another purchase at Potowomut. Payment not having been made by Quissuequansh, according to his agreement, he was ordered to be notified. Ordered that the articles of agreement made. May 23. 1650, between the colony and Quissuequansh, the chief Sachem of the Narragansett, be recorded. [St. Rec.]

---

\* In Haz. 2. 333, we find £ 10 allowed Maj. Humphrey Atherton, for keeping Courts amongst the Indians in divers places, and instructing them in their civil conversation."

Aug. 26, 1639, Tacommanan, (the father,) Wasewkit, his son, and Namowish, his grandchild, make a formal submission of the Coheassuck lands to the R. I. government. Aug. 28, 1660, they deeded to the colony a tract there bounded North by Potowomut river, South by Cocumquisset or stony brook, and East by the bay. [Foster papers.]

May, 1660. General Court at Portsmouth. A Committee was appointed to "ripen the matter concerning the purchases made by the gentlemen of the Bay in Narragansett," and to report thereon. Payment ordered to be made to Griffin, out of the lands purchased of Quissucquansh. [St. Rec.]

Oct. 1660. General Court at Warwick. Committee appointed to treat with Atherton, &c. about their purchases, and to make a settlement with him. If he refuses to treat, to prohibit his proceeding. In May, 1661, they were continued with power to agree to a reference. [St. Rec.]

It would seem that there had been considerable disturbance in the country about 1660. Some of the Narragansetts, probably while on an expedition against Uncas, attacked a house in the Mohegan plantation, and fired several shots into it, and did some injury to a Bruster's house and family. The Narragansett Sachems excused themselves, declaring that they had no hand in the affair, and requested time for consideration; but the Commissioners of the colonies sent messengers to Ninigret, Pesicus, Woquacanoose and the other Narragansett Sachems, to demand four of the chief aggressors, or else 500 fathoms wampum. If they were delivered up, they were to be sent to Barbadoes and sold for slaves. They were directed also to reprove Ninigret, for his insolence in surprising and killing six Long-Island Indians on Gull Island. A force sent by Connecticut, compelled the Sachems, Sept. 29, 1660, to mortgage the whole Narragansett country to the Commissioners of the colonies, for a fine of 595 fathoms wampum. The mortgage was

made by Quisucquous, (Pesicus.) Ninigret and Scuttup, was to be satisfied in four months and was recorded in Connecticut and Rhode-Island. Oct. 30, Quissucquansh, Ninigret, Scuttup and Wequaqueniut, mortgage all the unsold lands in Narragansett to Atherton & Co. on condition that they should pay the fine due from them to the Commissioners of the colonies; the Indians also binding themselves not to sell any lands in Narragansett, without the consent of Atherton & Co. Atherton paid the fine and the Governor of Connecticut gave him a written discharge. The Indians not having paid the sum in six months, the time which had been agreed upon, Scuttup and Ninigret in the spring of 1662, delivered formal possession to the mortgagees, and a certificate of the delivery was made by Smith, Hutchinson and other witnesses, before Governor John Endicott. [Haz. 2, 414, 432. L. E. 2, 189, 190-1-2.]

The validity of this mortgage and delivery, it will be observed, turns wholly on the question of jurisdiction. If the jurisdiction of Narragansett belonged to Rhode-Island, then these proceedings were illegal and void; and they were always regarded as such by the Rhode-Island government. If it had belonged to Connecticut or Plymouth, the case would have been different.

1661. Arrangements were made this year by the Rhode-Islanders, for commencing settlement of Squamicut or Westerly. [See Appendix.]

Sept. 1661. Capt. Gookin and others, complaining to the Commissioners of the Colonies of the attempt of the Rhode-Islanders to settle at Squamicut, they write to Rhode-Island concerning it; and again in Sept. 1662, in which latter letter they mention the prohibition which had been sent to Westerly by Rhode-Island. [Haz. 2. 443, 467, 486.]

Sept. 1661. William Cheesebro and his sons complain to Massachusetts that Benedict Arnold Sen. Edward Dyer,

Capt. Cungrave and people of Rhode-Island to the number of thirty-six, had laid claim to the lands of Southertown, East of Pawcatuck river, and laid out lots there. The Governor thereupon, Oct. 25th, issued a warrant to the constable of Southertown, upon which Tobias Sanders, Robert Burdet, and Joseph Clarke were arrested, Nov. 1. 1661. Clarke was again set at liberty; the other two were examined at Boston, 1661 Nov. 9, and committed for trial. They were afterwards tried and fined £40, and imprisoned until they should pay the fine and find sureties of the peace. They complained to England of their treatment. [Ext. 1. 149, 182, 225.]

1662. The Sachems Quissucquansh and Ninneganit, made a formal submission to Charles 2nd, and confirmed it in 1663. [St. Rec. 1633-70 app. p. 25.]

Thomas Stanton, Sen. who had bought a tract in Niantic, of Hermon Garret, gives up his title before the Commissioners of the Colonies and throws himself on their generosity for a portion of it. [L. E. 2. 193]

April 23, 1662. Connecticut obtains a new charter, confirming to them the whole country granted in the Earl of Warwick's patent, of 1631, viz: 40 leagues on the shore West and South West from Narragansett River.

The old Rhode-Island patent of 1643, it will be recollected, also included the Narragansett country, and the disputes about the jurisdiction of this tract had been the cause of great disputes with Connecticut, and of occasional altercations with Plymouth. The Indian power being now considerably weakened, and the white settlements increasing, this question was fast growing into importance.

The Rhode-Islanders petitioned for a new charter, to include Narragansett, and on a dispute between the Colony agents in England, Clarke and Winthrop, a reference was made to William Breereton, Robert Thomson, Capt. Richard Dean. Capt. John Brookhaven and Dr. Benjamin Worsely.

They fixed on terms which were signed by them and the agents. April 7, 1663, as follows: 1st. That Pawcatuck River should be the boundary.—2nd. Quinebaug purchase to belong wholly to Connecticut. 3rd. That the inhabitants around Smith's trading house should have free liberty to choose which Government they would belong to. (Accordingly, July 3rd, 1663, they made choice of Connecticut.) 4th. Rights of property to be preserved.

The charter of Rhode-Island, granted July 3, 1663, mentions and confirms the first article of this agreement, and is wholly silent as to the others. This charter was received and read publicly before the people, and by them accepted in Nov. 1663. [St. Rec. M. H. C. 1. 216. Trumbull. See Report to the King on the Rhode-Island Boundary.]

The charter of Connecticut, in consequence of this dispute and reference, had been called in by the King, and was not re-delivered until the difficulty was settled. [Letter of R. Williams.]

April, 1662. Thomas Minor &c. of Southertown, complain to Massachusetts that Minor, his wife and son, had been assaulted and beaten April 21st, by an Indian, Samatock, at his fort, while passing through Narragansett. Samatock was required to make reparation. The Commissioners of the Colonies afterwards took this affair up, and ordered that if Samatock did not make reparation, any of his men that could be found might be seized and sold. [Ext. 1. 169, 176, Haz. 2. 462.]

May, 1662. A complaint made to Massachusetts, that one John Ashcroft had broken open and robbed an Indian grave in Southertown, among other things of two chest locks, a bullet &c. [Ext. 1. 174.]

May, 1662. A prohibition sent from Rhode-Island to the intruders at Squamicut. [Ext. 1. 179.]

May, 1662. Rhode-Island General Court at Warwick. Peage having fallen very low, ordered that accounts shall hereafter be paid "in corant pay" [St. Rec.]

May 7, 1662. The General Court of Massachusetts granted 3000 acres of land to Cashawasset, alias Hermon Garret and his Pequots, to be located by them in the Pequot country.

Hermon Garret was also called Wequash, Wequash Cook, Wequash Cake, Cushawashe, &c. (Haz. 2. 465.) Nockewash Cook. (Haz. 2. 64, 66, 38, 302, 106, 152.) In all disputes, he generally sided with the English of Massachusetts and Connecticut. It was testified before the Commissioners of the Colonies in 1662, that Garret's father was 'a great Sachem and owner of land; and that Ninigret was the younger brother of said Sachem, and had married Hermon Garret's sister and succeeded to the Sachemdom, to the prejudice of Hermon Garret, who was not of the whole blood. [Haz. 2. 464.]

In September, 1655, the Commissioners of the colonies appointed Cashawasset Governor over the Pequots at Paquatuck and Weakapauge, and Robin Cassassinamon over the Pequots at Namyak and Nowpaug. Captain George Denison and Thomas Stanton were to assist them in the government. This was continued for several years. (Haz. 2. 334, 345, 359, 332-7, 447-9, 465.) In Sept. 1658, they requested that a quantity of land might be laid out by Connecticut to Hermon Garret, in Squamecot neck, on the east side of Pawcatuck river, and a tract for Robin near Mystic. [Haz. 2. 338, 435, 485.]

It is believed that Connecticut did accordingly grant the land, but the King's Commissioners, in 1664-5, declared all their grants void.

In 1699, there was a lawsuit before the Rhode-Island courts, between Joseph Garret, alias Wequash Cook, of Stonington, (plaintiff,) and Anquawa, alias Ninicraft, (defendant,) respecting a tract of land bounded West on Weakapauge brook, East on the brook on which Joseph Dwell's mill stood, and South on sea. In this case a Pequot Indian

called Ephraim, aged 66, testifies that when 5 years old, he had been taken a prisoner in war and carried to the wigwam of Momojoshuck, a great Indian Sachem, who had a great deal of land and lived about where Ninigret's fort was in 1699: that Momojoshuck had two sons, Wequash Cook and Hermon Garret: that Wequash Cook died soon, and Hermon Garret succeeded as Sachem, and took his elder brother's name, and when he died he left the country to Catapazet, his eldest son; and that Joseph Garret, alias Wequash Cook, was eldest son of Catapazet, and then Sachem of the country. Robin Cassassinanon testified that the bounds of Hermon Garret alias Cashawasset's land began at Wecapaug, and thence Eastward to a brook on the East side of Ninigret's fort, called Yagunsk, and extended seven or eight miles into the country. Two ancient Indians testified that the bounds of Catapazet's land had been as follows: From the sea side northerly by the East end of a long pond near the beach, called Minabaug pond, thence to the West end of a small round swamp, called Tisheatuck,\* which is north of the path that leads to the Bay; thence North to a great pond called Puscomattas, near the West end of a cedar swamp, thence across said pond to an island called Minacommuc, in said cedar swamp; thence to Acuntaug Brook, and by said brook through Achagomiconset until the brook falls into the great river; and by the river downwards to Quequatage, near where Crandal's mill stood, (1631,) and so downwards until it comes to Neshunganeset brook, and so to Ashawake river, which is the bound unto a place called Wawuttaquatuck, which is the North-West corner of the tract. How the lawsuit resulted is not known.

In the report of the King's Commissioners, in 1683, (M. H. C. vol. 1.) it is stated that James Noyes and others claim-

---

\*A farm in Westerly is still known by this name.

ed lands in Nyantic, by grant from Hermon Garret and son: The Commissioners called them "pretended Sachems," and rejected the claims—the lands having been possessed by Ninigret, beyond the memory of man.

Aug. 22<sup>7</sup>1662. Date of Wanumachon's deed to Robert Stanton and George Gardner of a tract five miles long by one mile and a half wide, between the rivers Westototucket and Ashuniunck, or adjoining the Pettaquamscut purchase. This purchase was located between Beaver and Usquepaug rivers, and was commonly called Stanton's purchase. [L. E. 1. 367.]

Sept. 1662. John Treake and others complain to the Commissioners of the Colonies that they had had a vessel cast away on Point Judith shore, which the Narragansetts had plundered and claimed as belonging to their Sachem. Ninigret it seems had returned a part of the property. A message was sent to the Sachems about it to request return or reparation. [Haz. 2. 466.]

Sept. 1663. *The Commissioners of the Colonies received the following letter from England.*

"CHARLES REX—

Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well; whereas we have been given to understand by our good subjects, Thomas Chissick, John Scott, John Winthrop, Daniel Denison, Symon Bradstreet, Thomas Willet, Richard Smith, Edward Huchenson, John Alcock, William Hudson and their associates, having in the right of Major Ather-ton a just propriety in the Narragansett country in New England, by grants from the native inhabitants of that country; and being disirous to improve it into an English Colony and plantation to the enlarging of our empire and the common good of our subjects that are yet daily disturbed and unjustly molested in their possession, and laudable endeavors by certain unreasonable and turbulent spirits of Providence Colony in New England aforesaid, to the great



scandal of justice and government, and the eminent discouragement of that hopeful plantation; we have therefore thought fit hereby effectually to recommend the said proprietors to your neighborly kindness and protection; willing you to be on all occasions assisting to them against such unjust oppressions and molestations, that so they may be secured in the full and peaceable enjoyment of their said country according to the right and title they have to it; wherein we will not doubt of your readiness and care, and shall on all good occasions express how graciously we accept of your compliance, with this, our recommendation; and so we bid you farewell.

Given at our court at Whitehall, June the 20th, 1663, in the 15th year of our reign.

By his Majesty's Command.

HENRY BENNET. "

[Hazard, .2 498.]

July 10, 1663. Since the decision of the Commissioners in 1658, Connecticut had quietly yielded to Massachusetts the control of the Pequot country East of Pawcatuc river, but she now having obtained a new charter, again set up her claim to this tract and the whole Narragansett country, and appointed officers at Wickford. [Trumb. 1. 263.—Haz. 2. 397, 509.]

An Act passed by Rhode-Island Assembly this year, to prevent illegal and clandestine purchases from the Indians, on penalty of forfeiture. [Printed Laws.]

March, 1663-4. Rhode-Island Assembly. Edward Hutchinson, William Hudson, and others, intruders in Narragansett, ordered to be cited before the Assembly. The people of Warwick complaining against Pomham; the Governor is requested to try to settle the difference. The Governor is requested to write to Block Island to notify them that they are in our jurisdiction; and James Sands appointed constable and conservator of the peace there. The Governor is also requested to write to Connecticut about "the riotous

actings done by the men of Southertowne" against one Babcock. The disputes between Connecticut and Rhode-Island about jurisdiction, had given rise to many riotous doings and quarrels between the supporters of the different sides. [St. Rec.]

March 3, 1663-4. Massachusetts commissions Daniel Denison and Thomas Danforth to confer with the government of Rhode-Island about Block Island and the Pequot country. [Ext. 1. 236.]

May, 1664. Assembly at Newport. R. Smith, Jr. Thomas Gould, John Hix, and John Wood, who had been under bonds before, give new bonds for their appearance at the next session. These bonds were shortly after released, and the Governor requested to write to Smith to come to court. John Greene, Sen. of Aquidneesut, pardoned for his adherence to Connecticut. A number of freemen admitted from Block Island. [St. Rec.]

Oct. 1664. Assembly at Newport. People authorized to vote by proxy. Voting in person at Newport was not finally abolished until Aug. 1760. John Clarke, Capt. John Greene, and Lieut. Joseph Torrey, a committee to confer with Connecticut and run the West line. A committee was appointed on the subject of the intruders into the Narragansett country, and their erecting a government there, and upon the report of this committee, R. Smith, Sen. and Capt. William Hudson, ordered to be arrested and brought to Newport, or to give bonds to appear there. [St. Rec.]

Connecticut appointed a committee this year to settle the boundary, instructing them however not to give up any of their charter limits. This was nearly the same as instructing them to make no agreement at all. [Trumb. 1. 284.]

The small pox this year swept away great numbers of the Massachusetts Indians. The disease was almost unknown among them before. [Hubb. N. E. 194.]

Oct. 1664. A tax of £600 assessed, viz: Newport, 285;

Providence, 100; Portsmouth, 100; Warwick, 30; Pettaquamscutt, 20; Block Island, 15.

Dec. 28, 1664. Scuttop makes a formal submission to the English government. (L. E. 2. 194.) This was procured by some of Atherton's company.

This year the King appointed Col. Robert Nichols, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, (Nichols to be always one during his life,) Commissioners to reduce the Dutch and settle all differences among the colonies. They were courteously received in their progress through the colonies, and were attended by John Pynchon and Thomas Clark, on the part of Massachusetts, and Thomas Willet from Plymouth. The officers of Connecticut and Gov. Winthrop also attended them. In Nichols' absence, the other three took the government of Narragansett from both the colonies claiming it, and made it a separate Province, by the name of King's Province. Fourteen Justices appointed by them, continued in office there from March 20, 1664, to May 3, 1666. After that, they appointed the Governor and Assistants of Rhode-Island to be ex-officio Magistrates of the King's Province. They declared all the Massachusetts and Connecticut grant at Westerly void, and passed an order about Atherton's purchases—all which see in Appendix. Nichols did, indeed, declare all these proceedings void, but no attention seems to have ever been paid to him.

The Duke of Hamilton petitioned the King to obtain the country of which a patent had been granted to his father, in 1635, and the King referred his claim to these commissioners. The Hamilton family were not likely to obtain many favors at Court, having been almost always in opposition.\*

---

\*The Commissioners had considerable difficulty in their proceedings in Massachusetts, and were very much disliked there. As to what became of them afterwards, see Huch. 251.—M. M. 1664. After New-York was reduced, Col. Nichols lived there as Governor.

[Trumb.—St. 1638-70, p. 267.—M. H. C. 1. 216, and also vol. 17.—M. M. 314. N.]

Jan. 19, 1664. Coginaquant's deed to Richard Knight and Henry Halls, of about two square miles, which they named Westerly Manor. (L. E. 1, 2, 405.) It joined the Pettiquamscut purchase, and was bounded on the East side from a place called Quamatucumpic—Southward to a place called Chippachuack—thence Westerly to a place called Quowachauk—thence North to a place called Winatompic—and from thence a strait line to the first bounds. This purchase was afterwards confirmed by the Assembly, in 1703. Its bounds, as finally settled, appear to have been Usquepaug river on the West—Pettiquamscut purchase on the East, and on the North, a tract of land which Lang, Boss, Wickham and others, purchased of the State's Committee, May 17, 1710.

1665. Connecticut and New Haven finally united.

1666. A law of Rhode-Island to prevent the citizens of that colony from subjecting their lands to any other government. [Printed Laws.]

This year, the Assembly send an Address to the King, together with an Address and a Statement of Reasons to Lord Chancellor Clarendon, in order to obtain the re-union of Narragansett to Rhode-Island. See Appendix. [St. Rec. 1638-70. p. 302-6-11.]

1667. The Governor and Council of Rhode-Island being informed of the suspicious conduct of Philip and his Indians, order the Indians in Rhode-Island to be disarmed.—They appointed a deputation from each of the four towns to treat with Mossup, Cachanaquant, and Ninicraft, concerning the rumors they had heard—the meeting to be at Warwick, on Tuesday, May 28th. [Recs. of Gov. and Council.]

1668. Connecticut appoints a committee to treat with Rhode-Island about the bounds, with power to reduce Narragansett if they could not settle the matter peaceably. The

committees met at New-London, but could not agree. The Connecticut committee then went into Narragansett, read the Connecticut charter at Wickford, and appointed officers there. [Trumb. 1, 334.]

Sept. 1668. Massachusetts sends Richard Wayt, Capt. William Wright, and Samuel Mosely, to the Narragansett Sachems, to request them to appear at their General Court in October, and answer the complaints which John Viall and Capt. William Hudson had made against them, in behalf of the Narragansett purchasers. [Ext. 2, 42.]

May, 1669. Assembly. Misquamicuck named Westerly, and incorporated. Another committee appointed to treat with Connecticut. [St. Rec.—Printed Laws.]

May 21, 1669. The Governor and Council of Rhode-Island appoint Samuel Wilson and Jireh Bull, Conservators of the Peace, at Pettaquamscut—Richard Smith and Samuel Dyre around Smith's and Aquidnesuc, and John Crandal and Tobias Saunders at Misquamicut. Any three of them are empowered to try causes, where the value is not over 40 shillings, by a jury of six men—two to be chosen by the freemen of each place—an appeal to be allowed to the General Court of Tryals. Each of the three places were to choose one or more constables. Five of the Justices were to appoint the places for the courts, and a clerk or recorder. The one first named for each place, was to be coroner there, and to try his causes by a jury of twelve. They had power to bind over offenders, or commit them to the colony jail for trial. [Rec. of Gov. and Council.]

July 12, 1669. Ninicraft complained of, for detaining some Indian servants of Thomas Torrey, of Block Island; and the Governor requested to write to him on the subject. July 20th. The Governor and Council issued a warrant to apprehend Ninicraft, on suspicion of an Indian plot—seven of Philip's ancient men having been with him nine or ten days, without any reason. Thomas Waterman appointed to

entertain Ninigret and his followers. Ninigret made his appearance, July 28. He stated that the Indians had had a great dance lately, which was a sort of invocation for a plentiful harvest. He said this report had been raised against him by a Long-Island Indian: that he had formerly taken captive their Sachem's daughter, and obliged them to pay him tribute. The Sachem and his daughter were now dead, and there had been some difficulty about paying the tribute, but they had lately paid it. Ninigret was dismissed with abundance of good advice. In August, Maussup and Ninigret again appeared before the Council, by request, in consequence of a broil which had taken place between some Indians and English. [Rec. of Gov. and Council.]

March 25, 1670. Commission from Rhode-Island to John Crandal, R. Smith, Samuel Dyre, Samuel Wilson and Jireh Bull, to be Conservators of the Peace in the King's Province. [St. Rec.]

May, 1670. The Assembly appoints a committee to collect contributions for making a harbor at Block-Island. [St. Rec.]

This year the Assembly made provisions for collecting a tax, from the record of which it appears that Pork was 3d. ( $2\frac{1}{4}$  cts.) per lb.; Peas, 3s. 6d. ( $29\frac{1}{2}$  cts.) per bush.; Wheat, 5s. ( $41\frac{1}{4}$  cts.) per bush.; Wool, 12d (8 cts.) per lb.; Butter, 6d. ( $4\frac{1}{4}$  cts.) per lb.; Corn, 3s. (25 cts.) per bush.; Oats, 2s. 3d. ( $28\frac{1}{2}$  cts.) per bush., and that 40s. of the New-England currency was equivalent to 30s English Sterling. In June of this year, a tax of £300, was laid, viz: Newport 123; Providence, 51; Portsmouth, 51; Warwick, 32; Pettaquamscut, 16, and Block-Island, 15.

June, 1670. Another Committee, John Greene, Joseph Torrey and Robert Bayley, appointed by Rhode-Island to treat with Connecticut. John Clark and John Greene, appointed to go to England and vindicate the colonies rights before the King. [St. Rec.]

The appointed meeting of Committees did not take place. There were considerable troubles in Narragansett, about this time. The Connecticut people made an irruption over the line, and carried off John Crandal and other inhabitants, prisoners. The Governor and Council, in consequence, issued a warrant to James Barker, Lieut. Joseph Torrey and others, June 20, 1670, to repair to Narragansett, and if they found any exercising authority there under Connecticut, to prohibit their proceedings, and to require Thomas Gould, Thomas Mumford, or any other constable in Narragansett, to arrest and bring them before the Council. [Rec. of Gov. and Council.]

1670. This year, Walter House was killed by Thomas Flounders, in an affray at Flounders' shop. An inquest was ordered, Flounders arrested, examined, committed, tried, convicted and executed. Lodowick *Vandycke* was one of the witnesses. Samuel Eldredge, who had attempted to arrest House, under Connecticut authority, was committed to jail. John Cole, of Narragansett, also committed for saying that he intended to be engaged to an office offered him by Connecticut. [Rec. of Gov. and Council.]

1671. The Assembly in May, directed the Governor to hold a Court at Westerly and other places in Narragansett. In consequence of this order, May 16, 1671, a Court of Justices was held at Westerly. Present, John Clarke, Deputy Governor; Capt. John Cranston, John Coggeshall, James Barker, William Carpenter, Roger Williams, Lieut. John Albro, Capt. John Greene, Assistants; Richard Bailey, Secretary; Lieut. Joseph Torrey, General Attorney; James Rogers, General Sergeant. A warrant was issued to the constables of Westerly, to require the inhabitants to appear to-morrow at Court, at Tobias Saunders' house. Adjourned.

May 17. John Randal having informed that James Babcock, (Constable,) had refused to execute the warrant,

Henry Palmer, (General Constable,) ordered to arrest Babcock.

“The inhabitants of the town of Westerly being assembled, there was publicly read in Court, the address of the said town to the General Assembly, and their order thereupon for holding this court, after which his Majesty’s Royal Charter, the agreement of the Agents, the Honorable Commissioners’ orders, and his Majesty’s gracious letters were read.”

It seems that the Connecticut folks interrupted the constables some, in the execution of their orders.

“Upon the consideration of a petition presented by the town of Westerly, it is ordered by the Court that the several inhabitants be called in to see how they stand as to their fidelity to his Majesty and this colony, viz: John Crandal, Tobias Sanders, Joseph Clarke, Robert Burdick, John Maxon, John Randal, Job Babcock, James Babcock, Jr., Thomas Painter, Shubael Painter, Jeoffry Champlin, Sen., John Lewis, Richard S. Waite, John Mackoone, Richard Segar, George Lanpheare, Stephen Wilcox, Jonathan Armstrong, Nicholas Cotterill, Jr., Daniel Crumb, John Fairfield, Edward Larking, all which persons did promise to stand to their engagement to his Majesty and this colony. But James Babcock, Sen., John Babcock, Jeoffry Champlin, Jr. and Augustine Williams, being called, did not appear.” May 13, John Crandal and Tobias Sanders continued conservators. James Babcock, Sen. and John Babcock appeared and took engagement to the colony. “The court adjourned to Pettaquamscut.”

May 18. The Court met by adjournment at Pettaquamscut. Warrant issued to William Hefferman to warn the inhabitants of the plantation to attend Court to-morrow at Jireh Bull’s house.

May 19. “The inhabitants being present, the Court was called, after which the Commission from the General



Assembly for holding this Court, his Majesty's most gracious Charter and letters, as also the Commissioners' orders, were publicly read; after which the inhabitants, viz: Mr. Jireh Bull, Mr. Samuel Wilson, Mr. John Porter, Thomas Mumford, John Tift, William Hefferman, Rouse Helmes, James Eldridge, Samuel Albro, Benjamin Gardiner, George Palmer, Stephen Northup, William Ayres, George Crofts, Enoch Plaice and Christopher Helmes, did give their engagement for their allegiance to his Majesty and fidelity to this colony.

The inhabitants being engaged, were ordered to choose a constable for their plantation, and accordingly chose Robert Crofts, who engaged. Mr. William Hefferman was chosen and engaged to the office and place of a conservator of the peace in joint commission with Mr. Samuel Wilson and Mr. Jireh Bull. The inhabitants, also by leave from the Court, chose Mr. Jireh Bull, Lieutenant, and Mr. Hefferman, Clerk. The Court adjourned to Mr. Thomas Gould's, at Acquednesitt.

May 19. Court held at Acquedneset. Adjourned to tomorrow.

May 20. " The persons inhabiting here, being called to give their engagement, and desiring to know whether or no this Court, on behalf of the colony, do lay any claim to their possessions which they now inhabit, which persons were Mr. Samuel Dyre, Robert Spinke, Lieut. Robert Westcott, John Greene, George Wightman, Mr. Thomas Gould, Henry Tibbits, Daniel Gould, James Reinolds, Samuel Waite, John Briggs, John Andrew, Thomas Waterman, to which demand this present Court do return unanimously this answer: That on behalf of the colony, this Court do not lay any claim to their possessions which they now inhabit.

These are the persons engaged at Acquedneset by the Court: Mr. Thomas Gould, Mr. Samuel Dyre, Mr. James Reinolds, John Sweet, Sen., John Andrew, Henry Tibbits,

Samuel Waite, William Downing, Henry Greene, John Pratt, John Briggs, John Greene, George Browne, William Helmes, Daniel Greene, George Wightman, Robert Westcott, Robert Spinke, Samuel Pratt, Lodowick Updike, Richard Updike." The freemen chose James Reinolds, constable, and Thomas Gould, conservator, in joint commission with Richard Smith and Samuel Dyre, engaged.—The inhabitants chose Thomas Gould, Lieutenant, and John Briggs, Clerk. [Rec. of Gov. and Council.]

Sept. 1671. The Assembly made an order that persons owning large tracts of land in Narragansett, shall sell it out to persons in want of it. [St. Rec.]

Jan. 1, 1672. Devil's foot on Fones' Purchase. Awashowat's deed to John Greene, Thomas Waterman, John Andrew, Henry Tibbits, John Briggs and John Fones, &c. of a tract North of the Devil's Foot, (L. E. 2. 139—N. K. Rec. 2. 54,) bounded from John Andrew's house by the road to the Devil's Foot—thence strait over river Passatuthonsec, to a rock—thence strait North to a river running into Maskachaug cove, and along said river to Ward's cove—thence along road, South-east to Potowome river, as high as salt water, and thence strait to Andrew's house.

In 1677, Fones' purchase was confirmed by the Assembly, to the then 24 partners, with a proviso not to interfere with East Greenwich, or any prior grants, and with a reservation of one-third of the purchase for the use of the colony. [St. Rec.]

October, 1672. Block Island made a town by the name of New-Shoreham, and a charter granted them.

April, 1672. Assembly. Reference is made in a law (See law in appendix) passed this session to the late irruption of the Stonington men into Westerly, and imprisoning and sentencing to other punishments, some of the inhabitants there. The law declares the lands of all those who shall submit to any foreign jurisdiction, forfeited. A Committee

was appointed to select proper places for settlements in Narragansett, and purchase them of the Indians.

R. Smith, F. Brinley, John Easton, John Sanford, R. Williams, Randal Holden and Jireh Bull, appointed a Committee to treat with Connecticut. [St. Rec.—See App.]

June 25, 1672. There being a War with the Dutch, the Governor and Council empower R. Smith to put Kings Province in a state of defence. [Rec. of Gov. and Council.]

Oct. 30, 1672. An Act passed by the Assembly, confirming Atherton's company in their titles, and exempting them from the Act of 1657, and the other acts which had declared their estates forfeited, as being purchased without the colony's consent. There was a proviso in the act that it should not interfere with the lawful claims of other persons. [St. Rec.]

Besides the direct purchases Atherton & Co. had made, they had obtained large tracts, by paying a mortgage which the Indians had made to the Commissioners of the Colonies, and taking a mortgage in their own name. This Act of 1672 was interpreted in 1703, not to extend to the mortgage land, probably because the first mortgage was made to a foreign jurisdiction, and was therefore void.

In the early times of the colony, the troubles about the Narragansett country, probably formed one of the principle subjects of party warfare. This year, R. Smith and Francis Brinley were elected among the assistants, and were probably the promoters of the above law.

1672. A conveyance from George Denison to Simon Lynde, of 300 acres in Wecapaug neck or Muxqutah; bounded West by a pond and land of Harvard College, reference to the Massachusetts Records for the original grant. [L. E. 2. 204.]

May, 1673. Assembly appointed a Committee to treat with Maussup, Ninigret and other Indian Sachems, to prevent drunkenness among the Indians; the meeting to be at Newport, June 24th.

Oct. 1673. An Indian being to be tried for murdering an Indian, ordered that the Jury be half Indians and half Whites, and Indians allowed to testify. [St. Rec.]

1674, Kingstown Incorporated. The Act of Incorporation may be found among the old printed laws. The following act of the Assembly was passed at a session held the latter part of October this year at Newport.

“By the King’s authority, in this Assembly, it is approved, the General Councils acts, in obstructing Coneticott colony from using jurisdiction in the Narragansett Country, and the councill establishing a Townshipp there, and calling it King’s Towne, with liberty as hath been granted to New-Shoreham.—And that the charges of our councill repairing thither, not exceeding fifty shillings for every time, shall be paid out of the General Treasury. And that futuramente it shall be lawful to summons as many of our inhabitants as they see cause, to attend at Narragansett, to oppose Conetticott from using jurisdiction there; but not in any hostile manner, or to kill, or hurt any person. And further be it enacted, that the Governor or deputy-governor, and the major part of the major part of the Magistrates on Rhode-Island, as they see cause, may send letters or messengers, to New-York Governor, concerninge such business, and the charges not exceeding tenn pounds, to be paid out of the General Treasury.”

May 1, 1675. Canonicus (formerly called Maussup) sells Conockonoquit or Rose-Island, to Peleg Sanford of Newport. [L. E. 1. 103.]

#### KING PHILIP’S WAR.

1675. Massassoit, the chief of the Wampanoags, whose residence was at Pokanoket, had been succeeded by his eldest son Alexander, and he a few years after by his brother Metacom or Philip. Philip was an able and enterprising chief. He doubtless saw with jealousy the rapid progress of the English in his country, and his great and constant

object seems to have been, the formation of a league of all the Indian tribes against these foreign inhabitants. These tribes had been so long at enmity with each other, that to produce a union among them, required great skill and sagacity; and the event shows Philip to have been possessed of these qualities. He succeeded in obtaining a close alliance of all the neighboring Indians, and the spring of 1676 was fixed upon as the commencement of the undertaking. The Narragansetts had promised, it is said, to join him with their chief strength, amounting to 4000 warriors.

One of Philip's subjects, Sausamon, having treacherously given information to the English of his movements, was seized and put to death, as was said, by Philip's order.— Those who put him to death, were seized, condemned and executed by the English. This deed, with other minor concurring circumstances, seems to have so exasperated the Wampanoags, that they could no longer be restrained. The war thus breaking out before the time agreed upon, Philip was taken at a disadvantage, and soon after the commencement of hostilities, abandoned Mount Hope.

Philip, when preparing for war, had sent all the women and children of his tribe to the Narragansetts, who received and protected them. Knowing this, and fearing that the Narragansetts would rise and join Philip, Massachusetts proceeded to take measures which could only be justified by the greatest necessity. According to orders received from home, the Massachusetts forces, consisting of a troop of infantry and a troop of horse, set out July 5th, 1675, for Narragansett.

They found the northern parts of Narragansett almost entirely deserted. On the 15th July, they forced four of the Narragansetts, whom they met, to conclude a peace in the name of the whole Narragansett tribe, which they very reluctantly did after four days treating, finding that the only alternative for them was open war. (For treaty, see Appendix.) The army then returned.

About the middle of September, Ninigret being required to come to Boston to treat concerning the delivery of the squaw Sachem, and Capt. Smith offering himself as a hostage for his safety, he being very aged, sent his son thither; but Ninigret on his return, refused to confirm the agreements which he had made. (D.) Still, October 18th, a confirmation of the former treaty was effected at Boston, for which see Appendix.

This war seems to have been conducted with more than usual cruelty. It was no doubt (and justly so) considered the final struggle, which was to be decisive of the fate of the parties. An instance is related by Capt. Church, of about 120 Indians who had surrendered themselves to Capt. Eels and Ralph Earl, on a pledge of protection. The government disregarding the pledge, carried them to Plymouth, sold and transported them all. [Church. 52.]

The Narragansetts, who since the death of the great Sachems had been considerably divided, were now probably more closely united by a sense of danger. The Sachem Canonchet, son of Meantinomy, appears to have taken the lead. Pomham, too, had agreed to forget his old quarrels and join the common cause. [Haz. 2, 222.]

Many of Philip's friends, (and among others, Wetamoe, squaw Sachem of the Pocassets,) had fled to the Narragansetts, both before and after the treaty, and it was said that many of the Narragansetts had fought for Philip in his battles. Notwithstanding the promises the English had forced them to make, they still delayed delivering up the hostile Indians. The Commissioners of the colonies determined that matters should not remain in this middle state, November 2, 1675, ordered 1000 men to be raised for an expedition against this tribe. Gov. Josiah Winslow was appointed commander in chief. The second in command was to be from Connecticut, (which according to their claim included Narragansett in its jurisdiction) The Connecticut soldiers

were to rendezvous at Norwich, Stonington and New-London: the Massachusetts and Plymouth forces at Providence, Warwick, and Rehoboth. December 2d was appointed for a fast day. Massachusetts and Plymouth sent 700 foot and 200 horse. There were six Massachusetts companies under Capts. Mosely, Davenport, Gardner, Oliver, Johnson, and Maj. Appleton, who commanded the whole: two Plymouth companies under Maj. William Bradford, and Capt. Gorham. Connecticut sent 300 foot and 100 horse, in five companies, commanded by Maj. Treat, and under him by Capts. Siely, Gallop, Mason, Watts and Marshall.

The order or manifesto which preceded the war, is as follows:—

“ At a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, by adjournment, in Boston, Nov. 2, 1675.

“ Forasmuch as the Narragansett Indians are deeply necessary in the present bloody outrages of the barbarous natives that are in open hostility with the English; this appearing by their harboring the actors thereof,—relieving and succouring their women and children and wounded men, and detaining them in their custody, notwithstanding the covenant made by their Sachems to deliver them to the English; and as is credibly reported, they have killed and taken away many cattle from the English, their neighbors, and did for some days seize and keep under a strong guard Mr Smith’s house and family; and at the news of the sad and lamentable mischief that the Indians did unto the English at or near Hadley, did in a very reproachful and blasphemous manner, triumph and rejoice thereat.

“ The Commissioners do agree and determine, that besides the number of soldiers formerly agreed upon to be raised, and to be in constant readiness for the use of the country, there shall be 1000 more raised and furnished with arms and provisions of all sorts, to be at one hour’s warning for the public service; the said soldiers to be raised in like

proportions in each colony as the former were. Also they do agree, that A. B. shall be commander in chief over the said soldiers, and that the said A. B. shall with the said soldiers, march into the Narragansett's country, and in case they be not prevented by the Narragansett Sachems' actual performance of their covenants made with the commissioners, by delivering up those of our enemies that are in their custody, as also making reparations for all damages sustained by their neglect hitherto, together with security for their further fidelity, then to endeavor the compelling of them thereunto, by the best means they may or can, or to proceed against them as our enemies.

THOMAS DANFORTH, *Pres't.*  
 WM. STOUGHTON,  
 JOSIAS WINSLOW,  
 THO'S HINCKLEY,  
 JOHN WINTHROP,  
 WAIT WINTHROP."

[From Haz. 2, 531.]

As to the first of the reasons here given, we will remark, that good proof ought to have been required of the intentions of the Narragansetts to join the enemy, before a war could be justified against them. Something is however to be allowed for the critical situation of the colonists. The charge of their not having delivered up the women and children who had fled to them for protection, to the *mercy* of the Commissioners, (i. e. to be sold and transported into slavery) is a credit to their humanity. It was in strict accordance with their notions of honor. The next reason, a report that they had killed and carried off some cattle from the English, might do very well as a reason for a war between two petty savage tribes, but does not sound quite so well in a declaration of war, by a people claiming to be civilized. Another reason is, that they had seized and kept possession of Smith's house for some days. They had indeed seized it, but left it again after a few days, without doing any injury of consequence



The last reason is a strange one; the Indians it seems had rejoiced at the success of their friends! How improper! Probably if the Indians had had their festival in the shape of a fast or a thanksgiving, their opponents would not have been offended.

The Massachusetts General Court previous to the expedition, passed a set of "Laws and Ordinances of War;" the first of which was, that no man should blaspheme the Trinity on pain of having his tongue bored with a hot iron. [Huch. 1. 297.]

The Massachusetts and Plymouth forces marched to Smith's house, and there made their head quarters. Capt. Church, who had joined Winslow as a volunteer, having refused the offer of a company, going before the army in company with Major Smith, arrived at Smith's house on the evening of Dec. 11, 1675. Capt. Church immediately proposed to some of the Eldridges and others he met there, to attempt to surprise some of the enemy. They readily complied, and being favored by a clear tho' cold night, captured eighteen of the enemy, and returning by sunrise, presented them to Gen. Winslow, who had already arrived. The General sent two of the boys as a present to Boston. Gen. Winslow on his march, had attempted to surprise Pomham's village at Warwick, but the Indians being aware of his approach, principally made their escape. Thirty-six of the inhabitants were however captured by Capt. Mosely, and the village was destroyed by Capt. Prentice. [Church.]

The Connecticut forces, on their way, captured several of the Indians. They went to Bull's house in Pettiquamscut, (on Tower Hill) and found that the Indians had made an attack on it a few nights before; burnt the house and killed ten men and five women and children; but two escaping. [Hubb. J. W.]

On Dec. 14th, Sergeant Bennet being sent out from Smith's with several men, killed one man and one woman,

and took four prisoners, and returned by 1 o'clock. In the afternoon, a company was sent out into the country, where they burnt 150 Wigwams, killed seven and took eight of the enemy captive. The day after this the English lost several men who were cut off by the Indians while straggling about. [Hubb.]

Dec. 16. Capt. Prentice and his troop being sent to Pet-tiquamscut, returned with the news of Bull's house being burnt. [Hubb.]

Dec. 17. Sold Capt. Davenport 47 Indians for £20. [Huch.]

On Saturday, Dec. 18th or 19th, 1675, the whole army being united, marched from Maj. Smith's, through the snow and in cold and stormy weather, towards an Indian village of considerable size about four miles from Smith's, but found no Indians there. They found a quantity of Indian corn concealed there, which was conveyed to the garrison. Continuing their march through the country of the old Squaw Queen,\* in the afternoon they met with an Indian named Peter, who refusing to answer their questions, was ordered to be hanged; and to save his life, offered to guide them to where the Indians were. [D.]

(Church does not mention the date. Huchinson says, they marched from Smith's, Dec. 18; lay out all night at Pettiquamscut, and marching again at 5 o'clock on Sunday, Dec. 19, come to the fort about noon.)

---

\*There are the remains of an Indian Fort still known by the name of *Queen's Fort*, near the line between North Kingstown and Exeter. It is on the summit of a high hill completely covered with rocks, and the fort appears to have been surrounded with a strong stone wall. There is a hollow in the rock, which has been always known as the Queen's bedroom, and a large room, the entrance of which is nearly concealed, and which is supposed from tradition, to have been a hiding place for the Indians, and in which arrows &c. have been often found. It stands on land now owned by the Northups, formerly by the Wilkies, and is sometimes called the Wilky fort.

In the march, Capts. Mosely and Davenport led the van Maj. Appleton and Capt. Oliver followed: Gen. Winslow and the Plymouth forces held the centre, and the Connecticut forces brought up the rear. [Hub.]

The fort of the Indians, where the battle took place, was a piece of five or six acres of upland, in the middle of a swamp which had but one principal entrance. The sides of the fort were surrounded by palisadoes stuck upright on a hedge, of about a rod in thickness. The place where the Indians usually entered, was on a long tree over a place of water, but there was one place besides this where there was an easy entrance along a tree, and directly opposite this they had erected a block house to defend the passage.

The severity of the season must have been of considerable advantage to the English; the freezing of the swamp, thus rendering it much easier of access than it could have been at any other season.

The English arrived in the neighborhood of the fort about noon of Sunday, and seeing some Indians about the swamp, fired upon them. The Indians returned the fire, and then retreated into the fort. The English following close upon them, were thus brought to the entrance of the fort, which otherwise they could hardly have discovered. The Indians, as reported by the soldiers afterwards, were just preparing their dinner. Those of the English who entered first, had to sustain a heavy fire from the block house. Capt. Johnson was shot dead while on the tree, and Capt. Davenport just after he had passed it; and the foremost were obliged to give back for a while and recline upon the ground, until they thought the force of the enemy's fire was spent. As soon as a sufficient number of the English had entered, they advanced in a body, driving the Indians before them, until at last they were all driven into the swamp, leaving numbers of their tribe dead in the fort. The English having thus got the advantage, set fire to the wigwams, of

which there were about 5 or 600 in the fort, which were all burned with the provisions they contained, and probably a number of women and children. Philip was said to have been among the Indians at the fort. (Huch. 1, 305.) Many of the Indians who escaped the battle, were obliged to hide themselves in a cedar swamp not far off, during the night. Potock, one of the principal men of the Narragansetts, who was afterwards taken at Rhode-Island and put to death at Boston, said that the Indians lost 700 fighting men that day, besides those who perished in the flames, and 300 that died of their wounds. But by better accounts afterwards received, the loss of the Indians was found to be about one half the above stated. (Huch. 1, 300.—D.) Church's account (pp. 57-62) of his share in the battle being interesting, we will quote it at length, as it was published by his son.

“Their next move was to a swamp, which the Indians had fortified with a fort. Mr. Church rode in the General's guard when the bloody engagement began. But being impatient of being out of the heat of the action, importunately begged leave of the General, that he might run down to the assistance of his friend's. The General yielded to his request, provided he could rally some hands to go with him. Thirty men immediately drew out and followed him. They entered the swamp, and passed over the log, that was the passage into the fort, where they saw many men and several valiant Captains lie slain. Mr. Church spying Captain Gardner of Salem, amidst the wigwams in the east end of the fort, made towards him; but on a sudden, while they were looking each other in the face, Captain Gardner settled down. Mr. Church stepped to him, and seeing the blood run down his cheek, lifted up his cap, and calling him by his name, he looked up in his face but spake not a word; being mortally shot through the head. And observing his wound, Mr. Church found the ball entered his head on the side that was next the upland, where the English entered

the swamp. Upon which, having ordered some care to be taken of the Captain, he despatched information to the General, that the best and forwardest of his army, that hazard-ed their lives to enter the fort upon the muzzles of the enemy's guns, were shot in their backs, and killed by them that lay behind. Mr. Church with his small company, hastened out of the fort (that the English were now possessed of) to get a shot at the Indians that were in the swamp, and kept firing upon them. He soon met with a broad and bloody track where the enemy had fled with their wounded men. Following hard in the track, he soon spied one of the enemy, who clapped his gun across his breast, made towards Mr. Church, and beckoned to him with his hand. Mr. Church immediately commanded no man to hurt him, hoping by him to have gained some intelligence of the enemy, that might be of advantage. But it unhappily fell out, that a fellow that had lagged behind, coming up, shot down the Indian, to Mr. Church's great grief and disappointment. But immediately they heard a great shout of the enemy, which seemed to be behind them or between them and the fort; and discovered them running from tree to tree to gain the advantages of firing upon the English that were in the fort. Mr. Church's great difficulty now was, how to discover himself to his friends in the fort; using several inventions, till at length he gained an opportunity to call to, and informed a Sergeant in the fort, that he was there and might be exposed to their shots, unless they observed it. By this time he discovered a number of the enemy, almost within shot of him, making towards the fort.— Mr. Church and his company were favored by a heap of brush that was between them and the enemy, and prevented their being discovered to them. Mr. Church had given his men their particular orders for firing upon the enemy. And as they were rising up to make their shot, the aforementioned Sergeant in the fort, called out to them, for God's

sake not to fire, for he believed they were some of their friend Indians. They clapped down again, but were soon sensible of the Sergeant's mistake. The enemy got to the top of the tree, the body whereof the Sergeant stood upon, and there clapped down out of sight of the fort; but all this while never discovered Mr. Church, who observed them to keep gathering unto that place until there seemed to be a formidable black heap of them. "Now brave boys," said Mr. Church to his men, "if we mind our hits we may have a brave shot, and let our sign for firing on them, be their rising to fire into the fort." It was not long before the Indians rising up as one body, designing to pour a volley into the fort, when our Church nimbly started up, and gave them such a round volley, and unexpected clap on their backs that they, who escaped with their lives, were so surprised, that they scampered, they knew not whither themselves. About a dozen of them ran right over the log into the fort, and took into a sort of hovel that was built with poles, after the manner of a corn crib. Mr. Church's men having their cartridges fixed, were soon ready to obey his orders, which were immediately to charge and run [—]\* upon the hovel and overset it; calling as he ran on, to some that were in the fort, to assist him in oversetting it. They no sooner came to face the enemy's shelter, but Mr. Church discovered that one of them had found a hole to point his gun through right at him. But however [he] encouraged his company, and ran right on, till he was struck with three bullets; one in his thigh, which was near half cut off as it glanced on the joint of his hip bone; another through the gatherings of his breeches and drawers, with a small flesh wound; a third pierced his pocket, and wounded a pair of mittens that he had borrowed of Captain Prentice; being wrapped up together, had the misfortune of having many holes cut through them with one bullet. But however he made shift to keep on his legs, and nimbly discharged

\* [on]

his gun at them that had wounded him. Being disabled now to go a step, his men would have carried him off, but he forbid their touching of him, until they had perfected their project of oversetting the enemy's shelter; bid them run, for now the Indians had no guns charged. While he was urging them to run on, the Indians began to shoot arrows, and with one pierced through the arm of an Englishman that had hold of Mr. Church's arm to support him. The English, in short, were discouraged and drew back. And by this time, the English people in the fort had began to set fire to the wigwams and houses in the fort, which Mr. Church labored hard to prevent. They told him [that] they had orders from the General to burn them. He begged them to forbear until he had discoursed with the General. And hastening to him, he begged to spare the wigwams, &c. in the fort from fire. [And] told him [that] the wigwams were musket proof, being all lined with baskets and tubs of grain and other provisions, sufficient to supply the whole army, until the spring of the year, and every wounded man might have a good warm house to lodge in, who otherwise would necessarily perish with the storms and the cold, and moreover that the army had no other provisions to trust unto or depend upon; that he knew that the Plymouth forces had not so much as one [biscuit]\* left, for he had seen their last dealt out, &c. The General advising a few words with the gentlemen that were about him, moved towards the fort, designing to ride in himself and bring in the whole army; but just as he was entering the swamp, one of his Captains met him, and asked him whither he was going? He told him "Into the fort." The Captain laid hold of his horse and told him [that] his life was worth an hundred of theirs, and [that] he should not expose himself. The General told him, that, he supposed the brunt was over, and that Mr. Church had informed him that the fort was taken, &c.; and

\*[biskake]

as the case was circumstanced, he was of the mind, that it was most practicable for him and his army to shelter themselves in the fort. The Captain in a great heat replied, that Church lied; and told the General, that if he moved another step towards the fort, he would shoot his horse under him. Then [bristled]\* up another gentleman, a certain Doctor, and opposed Mr. Church's advice, and said, [that] if it were complied with, it would kill more men than the enemy had killed. "For (said he) by tomorrow, the wounded men will be so stiff, that there will be no moving of them." And looking upon Mr. Church, and seeing the blood flow apace from his wounds, told him that if he gave such advice as that was, he should bleed to death like a dog, before they would endeavour to stanch his blood. Though after they had prevailed against his advice they were sufficiently kind to him."

Above 80 of the English were slain, and 150 wounded, who afterwards recovered.

	killed.	wounded.
Massachusetts,	30	79
Connecticut,	—	71
Plymouth,	—	27

Of the Captains, Davenport, Gardner, Johnson, Gallop and Marshall were killed. Siely died of his wound after the battle. Leint. Upham, of the Massachusetts forces, died afterwards of his wounds.

Captains Bradford, Mason and White, and Lieut's. Upham, Savage, Tings and Swan were wounded. [D. and Hubb.]

The principal part of those wounded in the battle, were afterwards conveyed to Rhode-Island, where they were taken care of until the greater part of them recovered. Eight of them died there. [Huch. 1. 301.]

Huchinson states that when they left the fort, they had, [brusled]\*



about 210 dead and wounded. They left 8 dead in the fort, and brought 12 with them. December 20, they buried 34 in one grave, and 6 more in a day or two after. Eight died at Rhode-Island, one at Pettaquamscut, and two were lost in the woods. [301.]

Such was the conclusion of the fight; after which the English marched back again to Smith's house, their quarters, where as beforementioned they buried near the house those who had been killed in the battle, and several who had died of their wounds,\* on the march home, from exposure to the storm and cold. The army must have suffered extremely from want, if fortunately Capt. Andrew Belcher had not arrived that very night at Smith's, with a vessel laden with provisions sent from Boston.

Such was the severity of the season, that it is said that if

---

\* They were buried together to the number of about 40, and an apple-tree which grew on the spot afterwards, was called the grave apple-tree, from this circumstance. It was blown down in the gale of Sept. 1815.

Davis, in a note to Morton, (433) thinks the swamp must have been seventeen miles from the south Ferry instead of seven as Church relates; else, says he, how could the march back have been so long? The army perhaps from a desire to avoid wandering parties of Indians, took a rather crooked route. The land is now owned by J. G. Clarke Esq., and altho' the appearance of the country is much changed since 1675, yet the spot is well marked by tradition, and sometime ago the father of the present proprietor ploughed up quantities of parched corn there, the remains of the fight. Dutch spoons have also been found there, and bullets cut out of the trees. About sixty years ago the fort was covered with heavy timber, but is now clear. There is a tradition in the neighborhood that the English army drew up preparatory to the attack on the rising ground in front of Judge William Marchant's house and that they entered the fort from that direction. The entrance into the fort was over trees felled with the tops outward, so that it was much easier to pass out of the fort than into it over them. It is said that the departure of the army from the fort was hurried by a report that the Indians were gathered in large numbers in the neighborhood, and intended to renew the battle, and that in their march back to Wickford, they went by the way of Mc Sparran Hill.

the English, instead of returning to Smith's, had kept possession of the fort, great numbers of the Indians would have been obliged to surrender or to perish of hunger. The Indians had probably collected their principal stores of provisions in the fort.

This was the principal action of the war, although there was afterwards considerable skirmishing, burning of villages &c. It was estimated that besides the wigwams burned in the fort, 200 were burned in other parts of Narragansett. Gen. Winslow with the Plymouth and Massachusetts forces, remained in Narragansett the greater part of the winter, and when they departed, left a garrison of sixty men at Smith's. The Connecticut forces being much injured, returned homeward, and on their way took or killed thirty of the enemy. [Hubb. I. W. 130. D.]

After the battle, the Indians seem to have retired northward towards the Nipmuc country and Wachusett, and there kept up the war a while longer.

During the war, the Rhode-Islanders, although they had taken no part in it, were mostly obliged to retire to Aquidneck for safety. The following extract of a letter from Samuel Hubbard of Newport, to Dr. Stennet of London; dated Nov. 29, 1676, relates to these circumstances. [Backus, I. 419, 433.]

“And for the other side, over against us on the main, which once was ours, and is, I judge, by charter, many are killed by the Indians; the rest came to us with what they could bring. Connecticut army, Plymouth and Bay armies, being there, wasted very much; when they left it, the Indians burnt near all that was left. In the beginning of these troubles of the wars, Leiut. Joseph Torrey, Elder of Mr. Clarke's Church, having but one daughter living at Squamicut, and his wife being there, he said unto me come let us send a boat to Squamicut, my all is there and part of yours. We sent a boat, so as his wife and daughter and son-in-law

and all their children, and my two daughters and their children (one had eight, the other three, with an apprentice boy) all came, and brother John Crandal and his family, with as many others as could possibly come. My son Clarke came afterwards, before winter, and my other daughter's husband came in the spring, and they have all been at my house to this day."

The opinion then entertained in Rhode-Island of the justice of the war, may be gathered from the following extract from a letter of the General Assembly of Rhode-Island, to Connecticut. Newport, Oct. 25, 1676. (M. H. C. 17. 110.) "We are very apt to believe that if matters come to a just enquiry concerning the cause of the war, that our Narragansett Sachems which were subjects to his Majesty, and by his aforesaid Commissioners, taken into protection, and put under our government, and to us at all times, manifested their submission by appearing when sent for, (a probable omission here) neither was there any manifestation of war against us from them, till by the United colonies, they were forced to war or such submission as it seems they could not subject to, thereby involving us in such hazards, charge and losses which have fallen upon us in our out plantations, that no colony have received the like, considering our number of people."

Hubbard relates on the authority of Thomas Stanton and his son Robert, that before this war, the Narragansetts could raise 2000 fighting men, and had 900 sets of arms.

On the 27th, Dec. Capt. Prentice was sent into Pomham's country, where he burnt near a hundred wigwams but found no Indians. Pomham himself was afterwards killed near Dedham, in Massachusetts.

Jan. 21st, Capt. Prentice's troop being abroad, took two prisoners, and killed nine of the enemy.

Rhode-Island, after the example of the other colonies, sold many of their Indian captives; but it was not for life,

but for a term of years, according to the circumstances of the case.

After the swamp fight, Major Gookin engaged a couple of Indian spies, who went out into the Nipmuc country, and brought back word that the Narragansetts were now going to join Philip openly, and that they would soon make an attack on Lancaster. Their names were Job Katenannit and James Quannapohit, alias Quanapaug. [1. M. H. C. 6. 205-6-7-8. Hubb. I. W.]

Accordingly, in February, 1676, the Indians attacked Lancaster, burnt it and took many captives. "And such was the goodness of God to those poor captive women and children, that they found so much favor in the sight of their enemies, that they offered no wrong to any of their persons, save what they could not help, being in many wants themselves. Neither did they offer any uncivil carriage to any of the females, nor ever attempted the chastity of any of them, either being restrained of God, as was Abimilech of old, or by some other accidental cause, which withheld them from doing any wrong of that kind." (Hubb. I. W. 117.) Such treatment was so much better than the Indian captives generally met with from the English, that Hubbard is obliged to call it either a miracle or an accident. It certainly speaks volumes in favor of the Indians, exasperated as they were by their late defeats. Of the captives that the English took, large numbers were sold into slavery, in the West-Indies, and other foreign parts, by the officers of the United Colonies. The Rhode-Islanders placed many of those whom they captured, as servants in families, for a term of years. We do not hear, however, of their selling any of them into foreign bondage.

Much of the winter was spent in treating about a peace. Jan. 4, the Narragansetts sent two messengers, and Jan. 8, Ninigret sent another messenger to the English, with a letter from Mr. Stanton, certifying him to be a friend to the

English, and informing that the Indians were reduced to such great straits, that corn was two shillings a pint among them. Canonchet and Panoquin still persevered in the war, and declared that they would fight to the last extremity, "rather than they would become servants to the English."

Jan. 12, Canonicus sent a messenger to request a month's truce. This proposal was considered as a mere plan to gain time; and afterwards the English would admit no more proposals for peace from the Indians.

March, 1676, was rendered memorable among our ancestors, by the surprisal of Capt. Pierce by the Indians. He belonged to Scituate, and was sent out by Plymouth with 50 English and 20 Indians. He marched towards Pawtuxet, understanding the Indians to be gathered there in considerable numbers. Crossing the river, he was led into an ambush by the Indians, and altho' he retired towards the river to prevent being surrounded, the Indians attacked him with their arrows, and he and his whole company were cut off after the slaughter of 140 of his enemies. The friendly Indians remained faithful to him to the last. During the fight, he despatched a message to Providence for relief, but it was never delivered. Some of the Rehoboth people, however, hearing of it by accident, on Sunday evening, March 26, "repaired to the place, but it was too late for any thing but the performance of the last offices of humanity to the bodies of their friends." [Hubb I. W. 122.]

March 17. A party of Indians fell upon Warwick, and burnt all but a few of the houses of the English inhabitants. The Indians had previously driven off a great part of the stock from this place.

March 23. 40 houses burnt at Rehoboth; March 29, 36 houses burnt at Providence.

April, 1676. Capt, George Denison and his men made several expeditions into Narragansett, and killed at one time 44, and at another time 66 Indians, without losing a single man. [Hubb. Backus.]

April. Canonchet, now the chief Sachem of the Narragansetts, with about 30 men, this month made an expedition from the North-west country, (whither the Narragansetts had mostly retired after the swamp fight) in order as is said, to get seed corn from Seakonk, to plant the country where they were living. A large number of his tribe were to follow and join him.

Capt. George Denison of Stonington, Capt. Avery of New-London, with 47 English, 20 of Ninigret's men under Catapazet, and 60 Pequods and Mohegans, the Pequods under Cassassinamon, and the Mohegans under Oneco, son of Uncas, were at this time out on a third expedition, which they had began March 27. Meeting with an Indian man (whom they slew) and two squaws, they made them confess that Canonchet or Nannuntenuo, as he had formerly been called, was not far off. Following the tracks which their scouts discovered, they soon came in view of some wigwams near Pawtucket or Blackstone River. Canonchet being with seven men in one of the wigwams, sent several men one after another to the top of a hill, to see what the danger was. The four sent first, fled; the fifth, more faithful, gave intelligence to the Sachem of his danger, who immediately endeavored to escape. Catapazet, with a few Indians and English followed on so hard that the Sachem soon was obliged to throw off his blanket, next his silver laced coat, which had been presented to him at Boston, in October, when the treaty was made, and his belt of peag, the sight of which made his pursuers more eager. He now took to the water, and his foot slipping upon a stone he wet his gun, upon which accident, as he afterwards said, his heart and bowels turned within him, so that he become void of strength as a rotten stick; so much so that a Pequot, Monopoide, laid hold on him within thirty rods of the river, without his resisting, although he was a most strong man, of goodly stature and very courageous. Robert Stanton, one of the first English that came up to him, being about

twenty-one years old, putting a question or two to him, the Sachem looking neglectfully upon his youthful face, replied in broken English—"You much child, no understand matters of war, let your brother or your chief come, him I will answer;" and, says Hubbard, he was as good as his word. He was promised his life if he would endeavor to procure the submission of his tribe "acting herein as if by a Pythagorean metempsychosis some old Roman ghost had possessed the body of this western Pagan—like Attilius Regulus, &c." This he obstinately refused.

Persisting in this heroic resolution, he was carried to Stonington, where he was condemned to be shot to death. The young Mohegan Sachem, and two Pequot Sachems, were by the order of the English, his executioners. He told the English before dying, that their putting him to death would not end the war. "He was told at large of his breach of faith, and how he boasted he would not deliver up a Wampanoag or the paring of a Wampanoag's nail, that he would burn the English alive in their own houses; to which he replied, others were as forward for the war as himself, and he desired to hear no more thereof. And when he was told his sentence was to die, he said he liked it well, that he should die before his heart was soft, or he had spoken any thing unworthy of himself." His head was cut off and sent to Hartford. The rest of his body was burnt. [Hubb.]

In the course of the year 1676, the Connecticut men made as many as ten expeditions into Narragansett, took 50 guns, 100 bushels corn, and killed and captured about 250 of the enemy.

June, 1675. Maussup, alias Canonicus, alias Quissucquansh, refusing all offers from the English, was killed by the Mohawks, near Piscataqua. His squaw surrendering, her life was spared. [Hist. of Nar. in M. H. C.—Hub. I. W. 229.]

July 2, 1676. The Connecticut forces, under Maj. Tal-

cot, Capt. George Denison, and Capt. Newberry, fell upon a number of Indians in a swamp. The English, of whom there were about 300, surrounded the Indians, and Capt. Newbury with his men alighting, entered the swamp and killed about 100, as was judged, besides many prisoners. This swamp was towards Mount Hope. The whole number killed and captured here, was 240. On their return, they killed or captured about 60 more at Warwick. Among those captured in this expedition, was Magnus, the old Queen of the Narragansetts, as she was called. She, with others, was afterwards put to death. [Hub. 2. 170. Drake Biog.]

Aug. 24, 1676. A Court Martial of the Governor and Assistants, held at Newport, R. I. Quanopen, alias Sowagonish, a Narragansett Sachem, was brought before them, charged with adhering to Philip in the war. He owned he was in the swamp fight, and said he was next to Canonchet in command, among the Narragansetts. Sentenced to be shot the next day.

Sunkeejunasuc, brother to Quanopen, a one-eyed man, sentenced to the same fate.

Ashamattan, also his brother, was tried but sentence was suspended.

Several Indian captives were ordered to be given up to Capt. Benjamin Church, who produced a commission from Plymouth to receive them. [Records of Sup. Jud. Co. Newport County.]

1676. The Sachem Pomham, was killed near Dedham, Massachusetts. Hubbard, after praising Pomham for his courage and strength, goes on: "Among the rest of the captives at that time, was one of Pomham's sons, a very likely youth, and one whose countenance would have bespoken favour for him, had he not belonged to so bloody and barbarous an Indian as his father was." [Hub. I. W. 175. Mather. Haz. 2. 222.]

Ninigret, the Sachem of the Nyantics, who was an old



man, and wished to avoid the open enmity of the English, although he liked them no better than any of the rest of the Indians, did not join in this war, but endeavored to preserve a neutrality.

Extract from Major Bradford's letter to Mr. Cotton.

“NEWPORT, Jan. 20, 1675-6.

“Ninicraft has sent down divers messengers to the General, pretending love to the English, and that his men have buried the English that were slain at the fort.” [MM. 4.]

During the war, the other principal Sachems were killed, and after the troubles were over, the Indians who remained of other tribes, probably took refuge with Ninigret and his tribe.

From this Ninigret, who died soon after the war was over, the succeeding Indian Sachems were descended. By one wife he had a daughter, and by another he had a son Ninigret, and two daughters; one of which latter is sometimes designated as the old Queen. On Ninigret's death, the first named daughter succeeded him, and the ceremonies of her inauguration took place at Chemunganock.—These ceremonies, were the presentation of peace and other presents, as an acknowledgment of authority; and sometimes a belt of peace was publicly placed on the Sachem's head, as an ensign of rank. On her death, her half brother Ninigret succeeded. He died somewhere about 1722. His will is dated 1716-7. He left two sons; Charles Augustus and George. The former succeeded as Sachem, and dying, left an infant son Charles, who was acknowledged as Sachem by a portion of the tribe, but the greater part adhered to George his uncle, as being of pure royal blood. The dispute was encouraged by different white people, who wished to obtain an influence over the tribe, and to purchase their lands; and seems to have been ended only by the death of young Charles. George was acknowledged as Sachem in 1735. He left three children, Thomas, George and Esther.—

Thomas (commonly known as King Tom) was born in 1736, and succeeded as Sachem in July, 1746. While he was Sachem, much of the Indian land was sold, and a considerable part of the tribe emigrated to the State of New York, and joined the Indians there. He dying, left a son George, who did not survive him more than about two years, being killed by the fall of a tree.

Oct. 1676. The Assembly ordered the following written prohibition against foreign interference, to be set up in Narragansett. [St. Rec.]

“The prohibition to be set up in the Narragansett.

“NEWPORT, in the colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, &c. Oct. 27, 1676.

“To all persons whom these presents may concern.—These are in his majesty’s name, and by the virtue of the power granted to us in his gracious letters patents, to forbid all persons, under what pretence soever, to exercise jurisdiction in any part of the Narragansett country, (alias King’s provinces,) neither to transact in any manner of way, as to the disposition of lands, &c., but by order of the authority of this, our colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, foresayd, as they will answer the penalty, of what shall be imposed on him, or them, by his majesty, or the laws of this colony.

“Published by order of the General Assembly, of his majesty’s colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and sitting at Newport, Oct. 25, 1676.

“JOHN COGGESHALL, Recorder.”

1677. On petition of James Runnels, &c., 10,000 acres of land in Narragansett ordered to be divided among 100 men. Sergeant John Spencer, Thomas Nichols and the other petitioners to be first accommodated. [St. Rec.]

Elisha Huchinson, William Hudson and others, present a petition to Connecticut, for protection against Rhode Island [Trumb. 1 375.]

Oct. 1677. 5000 acres of land in Narragansett appropriated for a township. 500 near the shore to be divided into fifty house lots for a town, the rest to be divided into fifty equal shares:—granted to the following proprietors: John Spencer, Thomas Nichols, Clement Weaver, Henry Brightman, George Vaughn, John Weaver, Charles McCarty, Thomas Wood, Thomas Fry, Benjamin Griffin, Daniel Vaughn, Thomas Dungen, John Pearce Mason, Stephen Peckham, John Crandal, Henry Lilly, Thomas Martin, John Albro, Jr., Samuel Albro, Philip Long, Richard Knight, John and Thomas Peckham, William Clarke, Edward Lay, Edward Richmond, Edmund Calverly, John Heath, Robert Havens, John Strainge, Jr., John Parker, George Browne, Richard Barnes, Samsen Battee, Jonathan Davell, Benjamin Morry, Joseph Morry, William Wilbor, Jr., Gyles Pearce, James Betty, John Remington, Benjamin Gorton, Henry Dyre, John Knowles, Stephen Arnold, Jr., William Hakkins, John Sanford, John Gorton, John Houldon; and incorporated by the name of East Greenwich. This was the first grant. Others were afterwards admitted by the Assembly, from time to time, in place of those who did not fulfil the conditions. Fones' purchase, and the three purchasers, of Mascachusset were next year declared to be included in this township. Capt. Peleg Sanford and Benjamin Speere, were appointed to survey East Greenwich, and the whole Narragansett country. John Smith, of Newport, was afterwards substituted in place of Speere. [St. Rec.]

1678. John Saffin, Elisha Huchinson, &c., having by a paper dated Boston, July 30, 1678, advertised certain lands in Narragansett for sale, the Assembly voted, that all who purchased of them should be considered as intruders. A survey of the Narragansett lands was also ordered. [St. Rec.]

In September, Governor John Cranston held a Court in

Narragansett, and endeavored to establish and secure the Rhode Island authority there. Connecticut protested against his acts, declaring them void. [Trumb. 1. 375.]

Capt. Randal Holden and Capt. John Greene, agents in England for Warwick, in some private difference, make a representation to the King, in consequence of which, the King orders the colonies to exhibit their claims to Narragansett before him. (Brinley. M. H. C. 5. 216.) The Rhode Island Assembly received a letter from the King on the subject, which they answered in August, 1679. The Commissioners of the Colonies also addressed the King concerning it, and the claimants of the Narragansett lands and the colony of Connecticut put in their claims, the which papers, see at length in Appendix.

Daniel Dawley, John Cartwright, Nicholas Utter and John Carr, tried before the General Court of Tryals, and convicted of breaking open Indian graves. [R. I. Sup. Co. Records, Newport.]

October. A tax of £300 assessed. Newport £136. Providence £10. Portsmouth £68. Warwick £8. Westerly £2. New Shoreham £29. Kingston £16. East Greenwich £2. Jamestown £29.

July, 1679. The Assembly, after stating by way of preamble, that they had received letters from the King, dated February 12, 1678-9, confirming their jurisdiction over Narragansett as the Commissioners had settled it in 1664-5, issue another order, prohibiting all intrusions and foreign interference. Richard Smith, having contrary to law, petitioned the King, ordered that he be apprehended. [M. H. C. 5. 221. St. Rec.]

In consequence of a vote of the Assembly in June, 1679, the Governor and Council held a Court at Westerly, Sept. 17, 1679. Present,

Major John Cranston, Governor; Caleb Carr, Joseph Clarke, Capt. Arthur Fenner, John Sanford, Capt. Samuel

Gorton, Thomas Greene, Assistants: John Sanford, Secretary, Edmund Calverly, General Sergeant.

“ Proclamation openly made of the Court being and sitting; the Sunk Sqaw, Ninicraft’s daughter, appearing in this Court, and complaining about some injury done her by Harmon Garrets claiming part of her lands. She produced some witnesses in Court to evince her complaint.”

The following inhabitants took the oath of fidelity:

Tobias Saunders,	Gersham Cotterill,
Robert Burdick,	Henry Hall, Senior,
Edward Larken,	William Champion,
John Fairfield,	James Crandall,
John Randall,	Peter Crandall,
John Macoone,	John Lewis,
Daniel Crome,	Christopher Champion,
James Babcock,	Henry Hall, Jr.,
Joseph Clarke,	Jonathan Lewis,
Capt. James Pemblton;	Thomas Burdick,
Thomas Wells, Senior,	John Balmiter,
John Babcock,	Joseph Wells,
George Lampheare,	Thomas Wells, Jr.,
Jeoffry Champion,	Richard Passmore,
Nicholas Cotterill,	Joseph Pemblton,
Job Babcocke,	John Pamer.
Richard Swaight,	

Tobias Saunders continued Conservator and engaged.

A protest signed William Leete, Governor, New London, was presented, and an answer made. [Rec. of Gov. and Co.]

1679. John Saffin, tried for adhering to another jurisdiction, and sentenced to forfeit all his estate, and pay a fine.

Richard Smith, indicted for same offence; indictment quashed for want of form. [Rec. of the Gen. Co. of Tryals at Newport.]

1680. A tax of £100 was laid and assessed as follows, viz: Newport, £34. Providence, £7. Portsmouth, £22. Warwick, £6. Westerly, £5. Block Island, £3. Kingstown, £9. East Greenwich, £3. Jamestown, £8.

May, 1682. The town of Kingstown obtained remission of half of a tax laid in 1678, on account of the disturbed state of the country. For several sessions about this time, Kingstown sent no deputies to the Assembly. The officers who had been chosen for Kingstown, for several years past, having refused to serve, the Assembly chose John Cole and Capt. John Fones, Conservators of the peace there, and requested the governor to hold a Court there. There having been a dispute between Kingstown and Warwick, about Potowomut, both parties were prohibited from interfering with the disputed land, until further order. [St. Rec.]

April, 1683. Roger Williams dies at Providence.

April 17, 1683. In consequence of the disputes about the Narragansett lands, the King issues a commission to Edward Cranfield, Lieutenant Governor of New Hampshire, William Stoughton, Joseph Dudley, Edward Randolph, Samuel Shrimton, John Fitz Winthrop, Edward Palmer, John Pynchon, Jr., Nathaniel Saltonstall, Jr., or any three of them, (whereof Cranfield or Stoughton to be the quorum,) to examine the Narragansett claims. They issued a notice, signed by William Wharton, their register, for all persons concerned to meet at Smith's trading-house, on August 22. About the time of the meeting, the General Assembly was sitting in Warwick. The Governor received a letter from Cranfield, notifying the meeting, but not exhibiting his commission. The Assembly wrote to him to request him to exhibit his commission, and sent the letter by a special messenger. Cranfield asked who it was from? and on being answered by the messenger that it was from the Governor and Colony of Rhode Island, he said he knew of no such Governor or Colony. On the 21st of August, the

Assembly adjourned to meet the next day at Capt. John Fones', near Smith's, and having met there, they sent their Sergeant to Smith's to make a proclamation, and prohibit all proceedings of the Commissioners. The Commissioners after remaining at Smith's two days, adjourned to meet at Boston, and notified the Assembly of it. The Assembly before adjourning, appointed Jireh Bull and Capt. Fones, Conservators of the peace for Kingstown; Daniel Vernon, Clerk; Samuel Albro, Treasurer, and appointed Constables for the town. They also appointed a committee to draw up a letter to the King. [St. Rec. M. H. C. 1.]

There was a large collection of Colony Agents, Indians and others, at Smith's. The Commissioners reported, October 20, 1683, at length, concluding that the jurisdiction of Narragansett, belonged to Connecticut, and the right of soil, to Atherton and his associates. [See App.]

Oct. 1684. In a colony tax of £160, the proportion of Kingstown was £14 10s. Westerly, £9 2s. Block Island, £13 4s. Block Island had probably enjoyed a state of comparative peace and prosperity.

1685. Date of the repeal of the Edict of Nantes by Louis XIV, of France. In consequence of the persecution which followed this act, large numbers of Protestants were obliged to leave France. A number of them (Le Moines Ayraults, &c.) came to the Narragansett country, and pitched their tents in what was then a wilderness, which is to this day called Frenchtown. They planted an orchard where they first sat down, of which there are now some remains on the farm in East Greenwich, late belonging to Pardon Mawney, Esq., which is still called the French Orchard.

In the war which began in 1689 between England and France, these emigrants were allowed to remain unmolested, on complying with the conditions prescribed by the government.

Oct. 1685. The Assembly request the Governor to hold

a Court in Narragansett, to establish a plantation there. [St. Rec.]

Early in 1686, Joseph Dudley, who the year before had been appointed President of Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts and Narragansett, with a Council to assist him, assumed the government. On May 23, he issued a proclamation, declaring Narragansett to be a separate government. He established Courts and appointed officers there, and the people quietly submitted to him. On the 23rd of June, he, with his Council, held a Court at Smith's house, where John Fones was sworn Clerk, and new names given to the different towns, viz: Kingstown to be called Rochester; Westerly, Haversham; Greenwich, Dedford. [Trumb. M. H. C. vol. 5.]

Dec. 20, 1686. Sir Edmond Andros arrived at Boston, commissioned by James II. as Governor of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Maine and Rhode Island; in which office, he continued until after the English Revolution. In April, 1689, he was seized and imprisoned in Massachusetts, and escaping, was retaken in Rhode Island and delivered up to Massachusetts. After his departure, Rhode Island again established her authority in Narragansett.

Huchinson (354) says, that Walter Clarke, Richard Smith, Walter Newbarry, John Greene, Richard Arnold and John Alborrow, are supposed to have been the Rhode Island members of Andros' Council. In his time, Wills and all probate matters of importance, were sent to Boston for final decision. The whole colony was made *one* county. [Huch. 358. Foster papers. Callender.]

March, 1687. An order passed by Andros' Justices for preventing the disturbance of the fishery in Pettaquamscut river. Daniel Vernon and Henry Tibbits appointed to lay open certain highways in Rochester.

June 14, 1687. At the Quarter Sessions held for Rhode Island, Narragansett and Providence Plantations, the fol-



Following Justices were present:—Francis Brinley, Chairman, Lieut. Col. Peleg Sanford, Major Richard Smith, Capt. John Fones, John Coggeshall, Caleb Carr, Sen., Simon Ray, Capt. Arthur Fenner and Capt. James Pendleton. They appointed John Maxon and John Fairfield, Overseers of the Poor for Feversham, and James Reinalds and Samuel Albro, for Rochester.

Besides those who attended at the session last mentioned, it appears that Randal Holden and John Pendleton were Justices, and sometimes attended.

Dec. 1787. The Sessions appointed Messrs. Brinley, Sanford and Fones to contract to build a Court House in Newport, and one in Rochester, alias Kingstown. They levied a tax of £160. Viz: Newport, £33. Portsmouth, £31. Providence, £27. Warwick, £12. Dedford, £3. Rochester, £18. Feversham, £10. New Shorcham, £11. Jamestown, £10. It was to be paid in money, or in sheep's wool, at 7½d. per lb. Spring butter at 4½ per lb. Indian corn at 20d. per bushel. Rye at 2s. 6d. per bushel, or pork at 42s. a barrel.

March, 1683. William Palmer fined by the Quarter Sessions for planting a peach tree on Sunday. This and all the proceedings under the government of Andros, are on record in the Clerk's Office of the Supreme Court for Newport County.

1690. The French made a descent on Block Island, plundering and carrying off some of the people. [Trumb. 1. 403. Rec. of Gov. and Coun.]

October, 1695. A committee appointed by the Assembly to settle the boundary line between Kingstown and Westerly. [St. Rec.]

June 24, 1696. Judge Sewal's deed of gift of the East part of Lot No. 4, in the North West part of Pettaquamscutt purchase, to Harvard College. [L. E. 2. 336.]

An Act passed this year to prevent intrusions into the lands of the Narragansett country. [Printed Laws.]

1692. The boundary question was now drawing near to a settlement. Connecticut having received a letter from the Lords of Trade and the Plantations, advising them to settle with Rhode Island, appointed a committee for that purpose. Rhode Island appointed committees in August, 1698, and October, 1699. But not much seems to have been done until 1702, when Connecticut, on October 8th, appointed another committee to settle the *jurisdiction* line, but to do nothing to interfere with any rights of property. On the 12th May, 1703, the committees agreed on the Pawcatuck as the boundary, confirming, however, all grants of Connecticut in Westerly. (See App.) The Rhode Island Assembly at June session, approved of the boundary; but respecting the Connecticut grants, there seems to have been considerable debate and dispute. The cause was referred to England, and decided by the King in Council in 1726, establishing the present boundary. [Trumb. 1. 473. St. Rec. Report to King on the boundary.]

August 2, 1698. The General Assembly held at Kingstown.

June 1, 1699. James Barker, Joseph Sheffield, (Assistants,) Richard Arnold, Benjamin Smith and Nicholas Carr, who had been appointed the preceding May session to settle the boundary between Kingstown and Westerly, after meeting at Ensign John Eldred's, and hearing the parties, made a report to the Assembly, viz: Westerly to be bounded South on the sea, West on Pawcatuck river, to extend northward 12 English miles, as measured by Peleg Tripp and John Albrow; thence a line to run East to the Pettaquamscut line, and by that line to the sea.

Kingstown to be bounded East and South on the sea and bay, West by the most western line of Pettaquamscut purchase, to extend North to East Greenwich South line, and to be bounded North on said South line in all places where said line comes to the South or Southeast of the river, whereon

Daniel Sweet's mill stands, and where it crosses not said river, there said river to be the North bounds of Kingstown until it meets the bay.

The Assembly confirmed the report, except a part of the West bounds of Kingstown, and established it as follows: beginning at the sea, to follow the West line of Pettaquamscut purchase, to the Great Pond or river running out of it, thence by said river to the foot of Osquapage river, thence North with said river until it comes to a bridge called the Cart Bridge, near the house of Gershom Cottrell, being about two miles, thence a due North line to East Greenwich South line. [St. Rec. and L. E. 2. 329.]

Sept. 25 and 29, 1699. Ninicraft's confirmation of purchases made in Point Judith of his father and Maussup, one to John Holmes, and one to Benedict Arnold. [L. E. 1. 106-7.]

On the 22nd April, 1700, a court of enquiry was held in Kingstown, in consequence of a riot which had taken place there, and the forcibly rescuing a prisoner from the Deputy Sheriff. Henry Tibbits, Jr., John Tibbits, Zorobabel Westcoat and Elisha Michell, were fined, &c., but the three first, on making a proper acknowledgment, had a part of their fine remitted by the Assembly. Lieut. James Green, Israel Newton, Ishmael Spink, Edward Green, Daniel Greene, John Wightman, Valentine Wightman, John Green, Nicholas Utter, Jr., Thomas Withers, Charles Berry, Robert Aylesworth, Edward Hops, Joseph Dolliver, Jr. and Daniel Erolt, (the French Doctor's son,) were also fined, &c., but the execution of the sentence was suspended by the Assembly, on their recognizing to appear at the next General Court of Tryals. [St. Rec. May, 1700.]

May, 1701. The Governor requested to deliver the deed of Potowomut to Jeremiah Clark and Samuel Cranston, to whom it belonged. [St. Rec.]

June, 1703. The Assembly divided Rhode Island into

two counties; one, Rhode Island, and the other, Providence Plantations. In the latter, the inferior Courts were to sit by turns at Providence, Warwick, Kingstown and Westerly. The General Court of Tryals still continued as formerly to be composed of the Governor and Assistants, and to sit only in Newport.

This division continued to 1729, when the Colony was divided into three counties, and South Kingstown, (the county town,) North Kingstown and Westerly, formed Kings county. Block Island was attached to Newport county. [St. Rec. and printed Laws.]

Oct. 1703. The qualifications of Christopher Allen, a Kingstown Deputy, being disputed, the matter was tried by both Houses in Grand Committee, and he was admitted. [St. Rec.]

Oct. 1703. The Assembly confirm a road which had been laid out in Kingstown by a Jury.

1704. Act prohibiting Indians and Negroes from being abroad after 9 o'clock, P. M. In June, a tax was laid of £500. The proportion of Kingstown was £32. Westerly, £27. New Shoreham, £13. [St. Rec. Laws.]

May, 1705. Indians on Block Island required to do military duty. [St. Rec.]

Oct. 1705. An Act to continue the General Assembly as a Court of Chancery, until a separate one could be erected. [St. Rec.]

1706. Line between Kingstown and East Greenwich run. [St. Rec.]

Oct. 1707. Assembly at Warwick. The boundary question being considered as nearly settled, the Assembly proceeded to take into consideration the state of the vacant lands in Narragansett. John Mumford and Capt. James Carder were appointed to survey them. In May, 1708, (at Newport,) they appointed Henry Tew, Weston Clark, Richard Arnold and Randal Holden, a committee to exam-

ine claims to any of the lands which had been surveyed as vacant.

In October, 1703, (at Providence,) this committee made a Report, (see App.) which was received and confirmed, as being made according to the true intent of the Act of October 30, 1672.

The Assembly confirmed the Deed of Coquinaquand to Knight and Halls, provided it should not interfere with the Pettaquamscut purchase, or former grants. Coquinaquand's Deed to Capt. Cranston and partners, was not confirmed, those lands having been already granted out by the Assembly to East Greenwich, or to Fones, Green and partners. They ordered that the vacant lands of East Greenwich should belong to the fifty proprietors of that town, to be improved as they see fit. The purchase of Fones, Green and partners, was confirmed, according to a plat made of it by Peleg Sanford and John Smith. [St. Rec.]

At this session, (October, 1703,) the Assembly appointed Weston Clark, John Mumford, of Newport, Philip Tillinghast, of Providence, Joseph Burden, of Portsmouth, Richard Green, of Warwick, and Capt. John Eldred, of Kingstown, a Committee to agree with Ninigret, "what may be a sufficient competence of land for him and his people to live upon," and to view the state of the Narragansett country. In March, 1709, they reported that they had agreed with Ninigret, and that they found a great deal of the land in the country there to be very poor, and some good. The Deed of Ninigret is dated March 23, 1709, quit-claiming to the Colony all his title to the vacant lands, excepting a tract bounded as follows: "beginning where the brook that Joseph Davill's mill standeth, and runs into the great Salt Pond, and so from said brook on a strait line northerly to Pesquamscut Pond, and by the brook that runs out of Pesquamscut Pond into Pawcatuck river, and so along by Pawcatuck river westward, until it comes to Benjamin Burdick's bridge, and

from thence southerly towards Wequopogue, until it meets the grand road, and so along by said road eastward, until it comes near to Christopher Champlin's now dwelling house, and from thence South to the great pond or salt water, and so along by the pond side to the first mentioned bounds, as it is drawn out upon the draught of the vacant lands." [St. Rec. L. E. 3. 273.]

March, 1709. Henry Tew, Randal Holden, Richard Greene and Philip Tillinghast, appointed a Committee, (John Mumford to be Surveyor,) to sell or lease out the vacant lands in Narragansett to those who may have settled on them. [St. Rec.]

Feb. 1710. A Colony tax of £1200. The proportion of Westerly was £67 9s. Kingstown, £212 8s. 5d. New Shoreham, £36 7s. 6d. Greenwich, £36 0s. 10d.

July, 1710. The Assembly voted to raise 145 men for the Port Royal Expedition. Kingstown was to furnish 31, (whereof 3 to be Indians.) Westerly, 12, whereof 4 Indians. In August, the number of men was increased to 200, and of the additional number, Kingstown furnished 9. Westerly, 4. [St. Rec.]

Feb. 1712. Act quieting possessions. [Printed Laws.]

In a lawsuit between John Knight and Job Babcock, about some Narragansett land, an appeal allowed to Great Britain. [St. Rec.]

May, 1713. Ninigret forbidden to sell his lands; it being contrary to an agreement he had made with the Colony, March 23, 1703, and the sales declared void. [St. Rec. Laws.]

Nov. 1713. The bonds for the payments, for the Narragansett lands ordered to be sued, if not paid, and the lands to be forfeited. [St. Rec.]

Feb. 1714. General Assembly held at Kingstown.

Nov. 1716. Capt. Joseph Sheffield, Major Henry Tew, Major John Dexter, R. Holden and Weston Clark, a Com-

mittee to treat with Connecticut. [Rec. of Governor and Council.]

1720. The deputy Governor and Maj. Fry, appointed to go to Westerly, to take depositions there, relative to the proceedings of the Commissioners in 1663.

Connecticut refusing to adhere to the boundary settlement of 1703, the deputy Governor, Joseph Jencks, and Mr. Partridge appointed a committee to appear before the king in council on the subject. [Foster papers.]

1721. Capt. Joseph Stanton appointed by the Rhode-Island authorities, to procure evidence about Pawcatuc river, and why it was so called. [Foster papers.]

1722. Kingstown divided into North and South Kingstown, and separate charters given them. [See Public Notary Records in Secretary's office, No. 4. page 26.]

1726. Final decision of the boundary with Connecticut, by the king in council. (See app.) The given line therein referred to, was drawn from the mouth of Ashwage river, to the South-west corner of Warwick purchase, and thence North to Massachusetts line. The red line was drawn West of this.

In May, 1728, the committees of the two colonies made an ineffectual attempt to run the line. The dispute was about the position of the South-west corner of Warwick purchase. John Mumford had measured and erected a heap of stones at what he supposed to be the place. The Connecticut committee refused to admit the correctness of this.

Sept. 27, 1728. The line was finally settled. The committees met, and on measuring 20 miles West from Warwick neck, to find the South-west corner of the Warwick purchase, they made it upwards of 70 rods further West than Mumford had made it, and the line was run accordingly. [See case Cambell vs. Reynolds, Newp. Sup. Co. about 1736.]

Feb. 1729. There being many disputes between the people of Rhode-Island and the Connecticut claimants, with respect to the gore of land near the South-west corner of Warwick purchase, the Assembly ordered, that in case it could not be amicably settled by referees, writs of ejectment should be issued in the Colony's name, against the occupants.

The Connecticut General Court at Hartford, Oct. 8, 1696, and again Oct. 10, 1700, had granted and confirmed to Lieut. Thomas Leffingwell, of Warwick, Lieut. Richard Bushnell, Isaac Wheeler, Samuel Bliss, Joseph Morgan, Manasseh Miner, Henry Peterson, Sergeant John Frink of Stonington, and their associates, *voluntiers* in the Narragansett war, a tract of land of about six miles square; bounded as follows: beginning at a pond at the head of Pawcatuck river, thence North to the road running from Norwich to Greenwich, thence West to Preston boundary, then bounded by Preston and Stonington to Pawcatuck river. This tract, it is believed, included the gore in dispute, and was named *Voluntown*.

1730. A census taken by order of the King, viz:

	Whites.	Neg.	Ind.	Total.
Newport,	3843	649	148	4640
Providence,	3707	128	81	3916
Portsmouth,	643	100	70	813
Warwick,	1028	77	73	1178
Westerly,	1620	56	250	1926
N. Kingstown,	1875	165	65	2105
S. Kingstown,	965	333	225	1523
E. Greenwich,	1149	40	34	1223
Jamestown,	222	80	19	321
New Shorcham,	250	20	20	290
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	15302	1643	985	17935

[From Callender.]

The towns on the East side of the Bay at this time, be-



longed to Massachusetts, and were not joined to Rhode Island until 1746.

RELIGIOUS AFFAIRS.

A very considerable part of our information on this subject, is derived from Callender's Century Sermon, printed in 1739. The author shows a liberality not very common in his age, in speaking of denominations whose creeds differed from his own.

About 1665, some of the members of the Newport church, which was under the care of Mr. Clark, removed to Westerly, and sat down there under the preaching of Mr. John Crandal. They afterwards, about 1671, generally embraced the seventh day Sabbath: in 1708, they formed a separate church; and in Callender's time, were a large and flourishing congregation, under the pastoral care of Joseph and G. Maxon and William Hiscox. (Backus Call. 65.) The following letter, found by William R. Staples, Esq., among the old Town Records of Providence, was probably written by some of this church.

“ WESTERLY, this 1st of the first month, 1678.

“ We your brethren and sisters, assembled together at the hous of Tobias Sanders, wisheth you all grace mercy and peac in our Lord Jesus Crist and that boath you and we may stand feirm suer and stable in the faith and order of the Gospell til he coms who will com and will not long tarry to whom be prais onner and glory throughout all his churches world without end amen.

“ Dear and well beloved in our Lord Jesus Crist, this may signifi unto you that your earfull salutacion wee receved dated the 13. of the 12. month last past by Peter Crandall, for which as duti and good afections binds us wee return you thanks hoping that thees will find you in good health as wee ar through mercy at this present in health and in peac. And can assemble ourselves to geather non making us afraid. We do desier that this great priviledg may be prized according to the valy of it and that wee might not

wax wanton and carless under such great enjoyments but that boath you and us may carfully stand upon our watch and earnestly crave the assistanc of his holy sperit so that nither this or any other of his Benefits may slip out of our minds to that end wee earnestly desier your praiera to almyty God the father of our Lord Jesus Crist that he will (be) pleased to give us such many fistacions of his holy spirit that wee may stand in the faith and order of the Gospell fast that we have visibly profest before Heaven and many other witness hear upon Earth. And not to loke at it as a Light or a slaight thing to break covinant with God and on with another. Let us tharfor be much in praier to God that he will give us wisdom and understanding that wee may not only discover but may by the assistanc of his blesed spirit be able to resist the wilds of the Divill for sertainly if ever he was transformed into an Angell of Light it is now. And if it wear possible he would deceive the very Elect. Beloved Bretheren our praiera unto God is for you that ye may like good soldiers stand with your loins girt redi to resist the adversary and not to give way though he com with never so faier pretences. Nay though he brings Law in his mouth ye ar not to be Lieve him: whear for dearly beloved seeing it is so that we ar so besett with Enemies *without* and within let us be earnest with the Lord one for the other for the assistanc of his holy spirit that so wee may be able to withstand temtacions.

wee also return thanks to the congragacion for the meshengars thay sent the last year wee hope their Labour of Love was not Lost nor it in vain. which wee hope will be good in Coragement for you to remember another time your duti in that Respect.

JOHN RANDALL  
 ROBERT BURDIK  
 JOB BADCOK  
 JANE BADCOK  
 MARY SANDERS  
 ELIZABETH RANDALL.

\* \* \* \* \* Love to you all."

The following letter was written from Westerly, August 4, 1666, by Mrs. Ruth Burdick, to her father, Samuel Hubbard, at Newport. Mr. Hubbard was born in England, in 1610, and came over in 1663. \*Of his daughters, Ruth married Robert Burdick, Bethiah married Joseph Clark, Jr., and Rachel married Andrew Langworthy. [Backus I. 416 and 475. III. 227.]

Several of Mr. Hubbard's family settled at Westerly.— Backus says that Naomi Burdick, grand-daughter of Mr. Hubbard, had married Jonathan Rogers, and that on March 2nd, 1673, Elder Hiscox baptized her at Westerly, with James Babcock, George Lamphiere, and two others. Mr. Hubbard's daughter Ruth had joined Mr. Clarke's church in 1652, when about 13 years old.

“ Most loving and dear father and mother, my duty with my husband and children presented unto you with all my dear friends. My longing desire is to hear from you, how your hearts are borne up above these troubles which are come upon us and are coming as we fear; for we have the rumors of war, and that almost every day. Even now we have heard from your Island by some Indians, who declared unto us that the French have done some mischief upon the coast, and we have heard that 1200 Frenchmen have joined with the Mohawks to clear the land both of English and of Indians. But I trust in the Lord, if such a thing be intended, that he will not suffer such a thing to be. My desire and prayer to God is, that he will be pleased to fulfil his promise to us, that is, that as in the world we shall have troubles, so in him we shall have peace. The Lord of comfort, comfort your and our hearts, and give us peace in believing and joy in the Holy Ghost. Oh that the Lord would be pleased to fill our hearts with his good spirit, that we may be carried above all these things! and that we may re-

member his saying, 'When ye see these things come to pass, lift up your heads, knowing that your redemption draws nigh.' Then if these things be the certain signs of our Lord's return, let us mind his command, that is, pray always that ye may be counted worthy to escape all these things, and to stand before the son of man. Let us have boldness to come unto him in the new and living way which he hath prepared for us. Through grace I find the Lord doth bear up the spirits of his in this place, in some comfortable measure to be looking above these things, the Lord increase it more and more unto the day of his appearing, which I hope is at hand. Dear father and mother, the Lord hath been pleased to give us here many sweet and comfortable days of refreshing, which is great cause of thankfulness, and my desire is that we may highly prize it, and you with us give the Lord praise for this benefit. I pray remember my love to all my dear friends with you in fellowship. Sister Sanders desires to be remember to you all, so doth sister Clarke. Your loving daughter, to my power,

“RUTH BURDICK.”

In 1729, there was a Baptist Church in North Kingstown under the care of Richard Sweet, which had been founded about the close of the seventeenth century, by Elder Baker from Newport. There was also one in South Kingstown, under the care of Elder Daniel Everett. Both were represented in the Association that year. The following letter, found among the Historical Society's papers, was written by some of the latter church.

*To our ancient and well beloved Brother, James Brown, Elder of the Baptized Church of Christ at Providence, and to the Messengers of the Respected Baptized Churches of New England, met together at Providence on Sept. the 3d, 1731, we the subscribers who commonly meet together at the new Meeting House in South Kingstou, in Kings County, in the Colony*

*of Rhode Island &c. Send Greeting, wishing you grace, mercy and peace from God our father and the Lord Jesus Christ.*

Beloved in the Lord,

Whereas we have had information that the end of your meeting together is to consider of an unhappy difference arisen amongst our Brethren at Providence concerning Union and Communion, we have thought good to send unto you (by the hands of our beloved Brother and Teacher Daniel Everitt) our minds concerning the same. We therefore (as our brethren declare in their declaration of same date with this) do hold to the Doctrine of Christ as mentioned Heb. 1. 2. and that we cannot have any communion by prayer or in any point of spiritual worship, with any excepting with those that are under the six principles aforesaid. But yet such of our brethren as sees otherwise, as their declaration above mentioned expresses, we dare not reject them and deny having fellowship with them. Therefore we do solemnly protest against that paper (in this point in rejecting our weak brethren) which we understand was drawn up by our brother, Nathan Pearce, tho' signed with the name of our Elder Richard Sweet in the behalf of the church; and Therefore for these reasons following, we dare not reject them and separate from them.

R. 1. We find no rule in the sacred writings for such a separation, seeing they are founded upon and have submitted unto the Doctrine of Christ. Heb. 6. 1. 2.

R. 2. We find that the blessed Apostle of the Gentiles did bear with the weakness of those Jews who believed and were zealous of the Law. O! how admirable was his tenderness! Least he should offend them and cause a separation, he circumcised Timothy. Acts 16. 3. Nay, he himself (by the advice of the Apostle James and the Elders at Jerusalem) did purify him-

self after the manner of the Jews for this very end, least the Gospel of Christ should be hindered. Such a spirit of Love was in him. Acts 21. 18 to 27. 1. Cor. 9. 23.

R. 3. Because the Apostolic Directions is otherwise. Rom. 15. 1. Gal. 6. 2. For if we bear not with them in this thing we shall wound their weak Consciences, and so sin against Christ. 1. Cor. 8. 12.

R. 4. Because our Blessed Lord did bare our sins in his own blessed Body on the 'Tree; yea he does Daily bear with us and passes by our Offences and our infirmities, for alas should he be so strenuous as to mark our Daily Slips, we should be in a miserable Case, therefore we ought to imitate him in meekness and tenderness. Col. 3. 12. 13.

R. 5. Because such a separation will be a hindrance to the Gospel of Christ, for it is evident that Such Contentions is hurtful. Jam. 3. 16.

These are our Reasons, and as we Judge according to the mind and will of God which we leave for you to Seriously Consider of.

The Exhor:  
Rom: 14: 19:

Therefore we Intreat you in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that yee would follow after the things which make for peace, and things which may be for edification, Give none offence in any thing; It is not crying up, the Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord, without love and tenderness one towards another, that will any thing avail us. Let not we beseech you, Satan, that Prince of Discord and contention Triumph over us. O! let not the Enemies of our Sion Rejoice over us, but make Peace we humbly entreat you. O! Pity poor Souls, even Such who are almost Christians; who

Jer: 7: 4:

will take an offence against us because of these Broils and disturbances and turn their backs on the ways of Christ: O! have Pity on Young believers who may be shaken from their stedfastness by these Dissentions Divisions and Animosities. How Dreadful will it be if we should thus be the authors of their Damnation. Therefore the Great God of peace guide you in the ways of peace and influence and Illuminate you with the Blessed and Divine Spirit of Love and Peace that your meeting together may be for the Honour and Glory of God and the peace of his Church, which is the Earnest prayers of us your Brethren.

SOUTH KINGSTOWN,  
*August ye 26th, 1731.*

JOANNA WEBB,  
SUSANNA SHELDON,  
MERCY TEFFT,  
ABIGAIL TEFFT.

JOHN TEFFT,  
WILLIAM BENTLY,  
PETER WELLS,  
WILLIAM BARBER,  
SAMUEL TEFFT,  
BENJAMIN BARBER,  
SAMUEL TEFFT, *Son of John Tefft.*

The Sabbatarian Church in Hopkinton, dates as far back as 1703. In 1813, there were 930 communicants, under the pastoral care of Matthew Stillman. Elder John Gardner's six principle Baptist Church in North Kingstown, was formed about 1710. [Benidict.]

At the time of Callendar's delivering his discourse, in 1739, there was a Baptist Church in every town except East Greenwich; the one in South Kingstown was still under the care of Mr. Everitt. The Friends had seven meetings on the main-land, besides a constant meeting in Westerly, altho' they had no meeting house there. There was an Episcopal Church in Westerly, and one in North Kings-

town, of which Rev. James Mc Sparran, D. D. was Rector. Rev. Joseph Torrey was Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in South Kingstown, and Rev. Joseph Park of the one in Westerly. There was a meeting house on Block Island which was supplied from time to time.

Many attempts were made at different times for the conversion of the Indians, but they were generally unsuccessful. Mr. Williams used for a long time to preach at Smith's house in Narragansett once a month, and seems to have exerted himself to christianize the natives, but was discouraged by the difference of language and the other difficulties he met with. (Letter of R. Williams, 2. M. H. C. 3. 196.) Ninigret on being requested by Mayhew to give him leave to preach to his people, bid him go and make the English good first. The Indians said it was too difficult for them to understand.

Roger Williams in one of his letters has the following passage. (3 vols. Ext. R. 1. Hist. Soc.) "At my last departure for England I was importuned by the Narragansett Sachems, and especially by Ninigret, to present their petition to the high Sachems of England, that they might not be forced from their religion, and for not changing their religion, to be invaded by war: for they said they were daily visited with threatnings by Indians that came from about the Massachusetts, that if they would not pray, they should be destroyed by war, &c." Dated 1654.

About 1741, in the new Light Stir, a reformation was brought about among the Indians in Charlestown, (probably under the care of a Mr. Park,) and a Pedo-Baptist church soon after formed. In 1750, a Baptist church arose out of this. The first pastor was James Simons, and after him, the famous Samuel Niles; in his day one of the most eminent Indian preachers in America. Others succeeded him. Benedict visited them about 1812, and found a few of the female members of the church still living, and active in



religious affairs; three of them about 70 years of age. The male members were all absent on a fishing voyage. [Benedict 2. 427. Backus 1. 343.]

LAWSUIT ABOUT THE CHURCH LAND.

In 1668, June 4th, five of the Pettiquamscut purchasers (Porter being absent) passed the following order: "That a tract of 300 acres of the best land, and in a convenient place, be laid out, and forever set apart as an encouragement, the income or improvement thereof wholly for an orthodox person, that shall be obtained to preach God's word to the inhabitants." It would seem that no deed or more formal conveyance of the land was ever made.

There being no person to claim the land, in 1702, Henry Gardner entered on twenty acres of it, and James Bundy on the remainder. Bundy sold out to George, son of Thomas Mumford, in 1719.

About 1719, Mr. Guy, and before him Mr. Bridges, both Episcopalians had preached in Kingstown, but do not seem to have claimed the land.

March 8, 1713, the Town Council let the land to William Congdon.

From 1702 to 1710, Mr. Samuel Niles (at that time not ordained) a Congregationalist, preached in Kingstown. He was afterwards settled in Braintree Mass. He never had possession of the greater part of the grant.

Dec. 4, 1731. Four gentlemen of Kingstown wrote to Boston, to have Mr. Torrey settled among them. April 8, 1732, four gentlemen, among them William son of Thomas Mumford, and grand-son of the purchaser, wrote to Boston to have Mr. Torrey ordained.

May 17, 1732. A Church was formed in Kingstown, under Rev. Joseph Torrey. The first signers of the covenant were Mr. Torrey, George Douglas, William Mumford, Alice Gardner and Mary Wilson. On the same day Mr. Torrey was ordained by Rev. Samuel Niles of Braintree,

Rev. John Webb and Rev. Thomas Prince of Boston, Rev. James Scaring of Newport, &c. The following were afterwards admitted to the church at different times. April 21, 1734, Mary, wife of George Mumford. 1737, Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Joseph Torrey. Feb. 27, 1736, Paul Wood. Feb. 3, 1739-40, Ann, wife of John Cole. 1740, Sarah, wife of Paul Wood. May 15, 1743, Lucy Hammond. Nov. 25, 1744, Rouse Helme. March 31, 1745, Priscilla Negus. May 26, 1745, Harry Done. June 9, 1745, Katherine Holloway. June 16, 1745, Sarah, an Indian, joined the Indian church. Dec. 1, 1741, Jane Negus. Aug. 24, 1746, Sarah, wife of Simeon Palmer. May 10, 1747, Mercy Negus. Nov. 13, 1750, Elizabeth, wife of Oliver Hazzard. May 25, 1755, James Smith. Jan. 15, 1760, Mary, wife of Thomas Hawkins. Oct. 7, 1764, John Anderson. Sept. 25, 1768, Abigail, wife of Jeramiah Wilson. Up to Oct. 2, 1768, Mr. Torrey had baptized 104, of which many were adults. [Style's Itinerary.]

Mr. Torrey demand the 280 acres of Mumford, who refused to deliver it up, unless Torrey would pay him £700 for his expenses in defending his possession before.

In 1720, Doct. McSparran was appointed missionary by the Bishop of London and the Missionary Society, on the request of the inhabitants. One of these petitions for an Episcopal Minister, (among the papers of the lawsuit) in 1716, is signed by Charles Dickinson, Samuel Albro, George Balfour, Samuel Brown, John Albro, Gabriel Bernon, Joseph Smith, John Buckmaster, John Buckmaster, Jr., Samuel, Thomas and Christopher Phillips, John Kettredge and William Browne. Dr. McSparran's salary as a missionary was £100.

McSparran and Torrey had continual lawsuits for this tract, and, in 1732, on an appeal to England, Torrey got possession of 280 acres; and, in 1735, by legal advice, he conveyed it in trust to Peter Coggeshall and five others in

trust for the Presbyterian ministry. They leased it to a Hazard. In 1739, the original grant, which had been supposed lost, was discovered, and Dr. McSparran, by advice of his counsel, Col. Updike, Capt. Bull and Judge Auchmuty, brought a new action, which was lost in the Colony Courts; but, on appealing to the King, he gained the cause.

Among the papers in the case, it may be well to quote a few.

Deposition of George Gardner, of East Greenwich, late of Kingstown, that at the meeting of the purchasers, in 1692, "he heard them debate in what manner they should lay out and confirm their predecessors' gift of the 300 acres farm which they had granted to the ministry. In which discourse, some pleaded that said lands should be given particularly for the use of the Presbyterians. But Jahleel Brenton, Esq., who was there present, told them: Gentlemen, to give such a farm to the Presbyterians, and nothing to the church, will soon be noised at home, and may be a damage to us. And therefore, if you will be ruled by me, we will not express it to the Presbyterians, but will set it down *to the ministry*, and let them dispute who has the best title to it; or words to this effect, to which the other proprietors consenting, they ordered John Smith, the Surveyor, to write it down on the draft *to the ministry*." Brenton was then Collector at Newport.

Henry Gardner, of South Kingstown, deposes that Mumford and Wilbore professed themselves Episcopalians; that Brenton, Arnold and Wilson declared themselves to be so before the King's Commissioners: that he fenced in twenty acres, &c., as assign of John Porter, who had never signed the grant.

There are certificates and extracts of records to show that several of the purchasers belonged to the old 1st Congregational Church, in Boston: that John Clark and John Sau-

ford were of the founders of it, in 1630; that William Brenton was admitted October, 1633; Wilbore, December 1, 1633, and John Hull, October 15, 1648. Hull continued in it until 1669, when he joined in founding the South (Congregational) Church, in which he lived and died.

Several of the depositions go to show that Mumford was an Episcopalian. Wilbore, Porter, and fifty-six others, were disarmed by the Massachusetts government, in November, 1637, for their attachment to Messrs. Hutchinson and Wheelwright. They received a licence to remove from that province, one being then required by law. Backus 1. 87. 97. See "An Answer to a printed letter, said to be written from a gentleman in Newport, to his friend in Boston, &c.," in Rhode Island Historical Society's Collections.

The daughter and heiress of John Hull, the purchaser, was first wife to Judge Samuel Sewal. Judge Sewal died January 1, 1729-30. There were two sons of the marriage, Samuel, who inherited the Narragansett lands, and the Rev. Joseph Sewal.

The Boston Old Church Covenant is as follows, (from the pamphlet before referred to:) "In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and in obedience to his holy will and divine ordinance, we whose names are here underwritten, being by his most wise and good providence brought together into this part of America in the Bay of Massachusetts, and desirous to unite ourselves into one Congregation or church, under the Lord Jesus Christ our Head, in such sort as becometh all those whom he hath redeemed and sanctified to himself, do hereby solemnly and religiously, (as in His most Holy presence,) promise and bind ourselves to walk in all our ways according to the rule of the Gospel, and in all sincere conformity to His Holy ordinances, and in mutual love and respect to each other, so near as God shall give us grace."

The Promise made on admission was, “ I do promise by the grace and help of the Lord Jesus, that I will forsake all my former lusts and corruptions wherein at any time I have walked, and that I will give up myself to the Lord Jesus, making him my only priest and atonement, my only prophet and guide, my alone king and lawgiver; and that I will yield professed subjection to Him in this church and all His ordinances therein according to the Gospel, and will walk with His church in mutual memberly love and succour according to God.”

In 1752, Mr. Torrey obtained a final decision of the King and Council in his favor, of which decree Backus says, (1. 344.) “ I am told that Dr. Stennet, a Baptist minister, in London, had a great hand in procuring this decree for Mr. Joseph Torrey.”

This lawsuit decided this point, that the proprietors did not intend the land for a church under the *Episcopal form of government*. This was the only point in controversy, and the only one determined. No merely doctrinal question seems to have been brought into the dispute. There were then two religious parties; the church and state party, which was then the church of England party, and on the other hand, all those who were jealous of the union of church and state, and who thought the English government had something besides religion in view, in the extension of their church in this country.

The following letters relate to the subject of the ministerial lands in Pettaquamscut.

KINGSTOWN, July 14, 1701.

Honored Sir,—

We being confident of the great and sincere zeal your honor hath for the maintaining, propagating and establishing the preaching of the Gospel of Christ in these American parts, and that it may be administered by persons under lawful commission and due qualification, and that such may

adorn the word and doctrine by a holy pious life and conversation, we now presume to acquaint your honor, that some few persons in Kingstown in the Narragansett country, hath been conferring and lamenting together of the great disadvantage ourselves at present and the rising generations is and may be after us, in that we have not the word of God preached by some sound orthodox person amongst us, hoping in time if such such a thing may be obtained, that God will give such a blessing to his holy instituted means as may be convincing and converting from those divers erroneous sectaries and opinions in our colony which extend to the extinguishing of christianity and exterminating humanity. We further presume to inform your Honor, that amongst the few persons affecting the ministry of the Gospel in our town, we can raise *annually about fiftie pounds* towards the maintaining of a gentleman that is qualified for the work of the ministry, that shall approve and like of our people and town, as also shall be liked and accepted of, by the major vote of such persons principally concerned amongst us, and for further encouragement of such a gentleman's settlement amongst us in Kingstown, we understand by some of the gentlemens issue that first purchased a great part of the country, that they hath allotted a considerable tract of good land for the use of a minister, which said land, if it can be fairly laid out by the present heirs, according to the intent and donation of those gentlemen, and improvement made, it may conduce to the larger and more honorable living of the minister. And now Sir, our humble and hearty address is to your honor to assist us in this destitute condition, and to procure some person that is eminent and endued with a spirit of moderation, and qualification to preach God's word amongst us, and that it may be done with all convenient expedition that your honor thinks meet, and we hope that if our proposals be short in that we are but few persons in number and low in outward capacity, your Honor with some

gentlemen in Boston will assist wherein we are not able, for we cannot expect any help in our coloy, it mostly consisting of persons in government and people under it highly disaffecting the ministry, which we humbly entreat your Honor to be instrumental to have us supplied with; for upon our first thoughts in the matter, our dependance was much built upon your Honor's help and encouragement, believing your Honor with many gentlemen in and about Boston will be ready to assist in any pious work and design. We hope your Honor will pardon our boldness in desiring trouble on you in this matter, and to honor us with a few lines touching the premises, which with our humble services is all at present from your humble servants in what we may or can, we rest and subscribe our names in the behalf of ourselves and company.

ANDREW WILLET,  
 GEORGE BALFOUR,  
 THOMAS MUMFORD,  
 NATHANIEL NILES,  
 JAMES NEWTON,  
 CHARLES DICKINSON,  
 LODOWICK UPDIKE,  
 JOHN COLE,  
 THOMAS ELDRED.

The foregoing was addressed to Hon. Samuel Sewal, and Mr. Niles came to preach here in consequence of it. The following was also addressed to him.

NEWPORT, August the 9th, 1711.

Sir,—

Some time last spring Mr. Niles left with me *your deed of the 300 acre lot for the minister of Kingstown*; in my opinion there are errors in that deed, as where it says (the proprietors, &c., in laying out the lands of the township of Kingstown, &c.)—now our purchase is but a part of the township, nor did our purchasers lay out the towship. Mr.

Wilbor's name is also left out of this deed, and I also think it wants some words of greater force to secure it to a minister of the Presbyterian and Congregational principles, and I think there should be a clause in the deed, that if ever hereafter the said land or the incomes or profits thereof. be taken, applied or improved to any other use or uses than to such minister as aforesaid, the proprietors and their heirs shall and may re-enter upon the same, and have hold and enjoy the same, &c., for you must know that some persons are gaping after it already for a church of England minister. And I think it might be proper to make over the said land to some feoffees in trust for the use before mentioned, but this I submit to better judgements.

Sir, some persons from Kingstown have been lately with me, and they say they think it necessary that a small tract of land be bought near the meeting house at Kingstown, on which they might build a house for the minister to dwell in, but that they are not able to purchase it: I have desired them to look out such a piece of land as may be suitable, and to give me an account of the price of it. I shall be very glad if you would be pleased to join with me in the payment for it, and it shall be made over to us two which we may make over and secure to the use intended.

*I should be glad if you would let me know what progress is made towards getting a good minister in Kingstown. I understand the churchmen expect from England by the next ship, a minister for that town.*

There are some affairs of the Pettaquamscut purchase yet unfinished, if when you come to Bristol, you could spare so much time as to come to Newport, and you will give me timely notice of it, I will endeavor to get the rest of the proprietors to meet here at the time you shall appoint, in order finally to settle the affairs of that purchase.

I am Sir,

Your humble servant,

JAHLEEL BRENTON.



We will conclude with an extract from a work by Dr. James McSparran, D. D. The only connection that some part of it has with religion, is that it was written by a minister. The title is—

*“America dissected, being a full and true account of all the American Colonies, shewing the Intemperance of the Climates, excessive Heat and Cold, and sudden violent Changes of Weather, terrible and mischievous Thunder and Lightning, bad and unwholesome air, destructive to Human Bodies.—Badness of Money, Danger from Enemies, but above all, the Danger to the souls of the Poor People that remove thither from the multifarious wicked and pestilent Heresies that prevail in those parts. In several letters from a Reverend Divine of the Church of England, Missionary to America and Doctor of Divinity, Published as a Caution to Unsteady People who may be tempted to leave their Native Country.*

Dublin, Printed and sold by S. Powell, Dame Street, 1753. [Price a British sixpense.”]

The first settlers of Rhode Island, he observes—

“Perigrinated through the wilderness and fell in with *Rhode-Island*, and removed their families and effects to a town called *Providence*. These *Rhode-Island* refugees resolved themselves by their own, instead of a better authority, into a Body Politick, with liberty of conscience allowed to People of all Persuasions, and became not a regular and legal Corporation, till King Charles the Second made them so in 1663, a Day before or a Day after he had incorporated the colony of *Connecticut*. In *Connecticut*, Independency is the religion of the State. But in *Rhode-Island* no Religion is established. There a Man may with Impunity be of any Society, or of none at all: but the Quakers are for the most part the People in Power. As Quakerism broke out first in *England* in 1651, so in 1654 Emissaries of that Enthusiasm were dispatched to the *West Indies*; and no sooner did their preachers appear in *Rhode-Island*, but they found many

f the Posterity of the first Planters too well prepared for the reception of that pestilent Heresy. The twenty-four years that had run out from their first Removal from *England*, and the seventeen that had elapsed from their second settlement at *Rhode-Island*, had carried off the stage of life most of those who received the first Rudiments of Religion in the Mother Country. Their descendants and Successors without Schools, without a regular Clergy, became necessarily rude and illiterate, and as Quakerism prevailed, Learning was decried, Ignorance and Heresy so increased, that neither Epiphanius's nor Sir Richard Blackmore's Catalogues, contain more heterodox and different Opinions in Religion than are to be found in this little Corner. The Magistrates of the Massachusetts who had before bore so hard upon the *Rhode-Islanders*, hanged four of these first Quake-Speakers. This, with other severities, exercised on their Proselytes in that Province, contributed to send Shoals of these Sectaries to *Rhode-Island* as to a safer Sanctuary. This will account for the Power and Number of Quakers in this Colony, who notwithstanding did not aim at Civil Authority, until their Brethren of *Pennsylvania* had got into the Saddle of Power, and as they were sure of the major vote, they thought, and they, as it has proved, thought right, they might exercise these powers by the *Connivance*, which their brethren did by the *Consent* of the Crown. In 1700, after Quakerism and other Heresies had in their turn, ruled over and tinged all the inhabitants, for the space of forty-six years, the Church of *England* that had been lost here through neglect of the Crown, entered as it were unobserved and unseen, and yet not without some success. A little Church was built in *Newport*, the Metrop'is of the Colony, in 1702, and that in which I officiate in *Narraganset*, [since removed to the village of Wickford and principally rebuilt.] in 1707. There have been two incumbents before me, but neither of them had resolution enough to grap

ple with the Difficulties of the Mission above a year apiece. I entered on this mission in 1721, and found the people not a *Tabula Rasa*, or clean Sheet of Paper, upon which I might make any impressions I pleased; but a field full of Briars and Thorns and noxious weeds that were all to be eradicated before I could implant in them the Simplicity of Truth. However, by God's Blessing, I have brought over to the Church, some hundreds, and among the Hundreds I have baptized, there are at least 150 who received the Sacrament at my hands, from twenty years old to seventy or eighty. *Ex pede Herculem*. By this you may guess in how uncultivated a Country my lot fell. By my excursions and out labors, a Church is built twenty-five miles to the Westward of me, [location not ascertained] but not now under my care. Another, 16 miles to the Northward of me [about a mile this side of East-Greenwich village, where an old stone chimney is now standing,] where I officiate once a month, and at a place six miles further off, on the Saturday night preceding that monthly Sunday. I gathered a congregation at a place called *New Bristol*, where now officiates a Missionary from the Society; and I was the first Episcopal minister that ever preached at *Providence*, where for a long time I used to go four times a year, but that Church has now a fixed Missionary of its own.

“ Besides the members of our Church, who I may boast are the best of the People, being Converts, not from Convenience or civil Encouragement, but Conscience and Conviction, there are Quakers, Anabaptists, of four Sorts, Independents, with a still larger Number than all those of the Descendants of *European* Parents, devoid of all Religion, and who attend no kind of Publick Worship. In all the other Colonies, the Law lays an Obligation to go to some sort of Worship on Sunday, but here Liberty of Conscience is carried to an irreligious Extreme. The Produce of this Colony is principally Butter and Cheese, fat Cattle, Wool

and fine Horses, that are exported to all parts of the *English America*. They are remarkable for fleetness and swift Pacing, and I have seen some of them pace a mile in little more than *two* minutes, a good deal less than *three*.\* There are above three hundred vessels, such as Sloops, Schooners, Snows, Brigantines and Ships, from 60 tons and upwards that belong to this Colony; but as they are rather Carriers for other Colonies than furnished here with Cargoes, you will go near to conclude that we are lazy and greedy of Gain, since, instead of cultivating the Lands, we improve too many Hands in trade. This indeed is the Case.

There are here, which is no good Symptom, a vast many Law Suits, more in one Year, than the County of Derry has in twenty; and *Billy M'Erers* has been so long your Father's and your Honor's Constable, that he would make a very good Figure on the Bench of our Courts of Sessions and Common Pleas, and no very contemptible one on those of our Courts of Assize and General Goal Delivery. The Novanglians in General, the *Rhode-Islanders* in particular, are the only people on earth, who have hit on the art of enriching themselves by running in Debt. This will remain no longer a mystery, than I have related to your Honour, that we have no money among us, but a depreciated paper currency; and this in the Current of 30 Years, has dwindled down from 6s. and 3d. to 4s. per ounce. He who disposes of his Goods on long Credit, and another who lends his money, at 10½ or even 15 per cent., the first loses his Profits and the last some of his Principal, besides all the Interest. Indeed, a new Act of the *British Parliament*, ill-penned passed last Winter to restrain us, But such things are only *Bruta Fulmina*, and we shall go on I doubt in our old way of paper Emissions, unless the Lord in Mercy to us

---

\*The Narragansett breed of horses here alluded to, once so celebrated wherever known, have, we believe, become entirely extinct.

should dispose the Sovereign Power to vacate our Patent and prevent our Destruction by taking us out of our own hands!

I mentioned Wool as one of the productions of this Colony; but although it is pretty plenty where I live, yet if you throw the English America into one Point of View there is not half enough to make Stockings for the Inhabitants. We are a vast advantage to *England* in the Consumption of her Manufactures, for which we make returns in new Ships, Whale Oil and Bone (which grows in the Whale's Mouth) and Dry Fish, to the Ports of *Portugal*, *Spain* and *Italy*, which are paid for by Draughts on London and Bristol Merchants. I wish *Ireland* were at Liberty to ship us their Woollens which we shall always want, instead of her Linens which will soon cease to be in demand here! Before I leave this Colony give me leave to observe to your Honour, that the Lord Marquis of *Hamilton*, predecessor to the late Dukes of that Title, bought of the Council of Plymouth, 60 miles Square, of Land, which comprehends most of this Colony and part of Connecticut, with 10,000 acres at Sagadahock, and only length of Time, Neglect and some Misfortunes that befel that Family, have deprived them of the Benefit of that Great Estate. The last Duke put a Copy of his Patent into my Hands, when I was in England in 1737, and from that and what he told me it appeared to my Understanding that his Title was Good, and might, were the times favourable to that Family, be recovered again. At an easy Quit Rent of 5s. Sterling per 100 Acres, it would amount to more than £5760 per *annum* and might be improved to a much greater sum."



## APPENDIX.

---

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

*The following was written at some time between August, 1636,  
and May, 1637.*

“NEW PROVIDENCE, *this 2d day of the week.*

“Sir,

“The latter end of the last week, I gave notice to our neighbor princes of your intentions and preparations against the common enemy, the Pequods. At my first coming to them, Canonicus (*morosus acque ac barbarus senex*) was very sour, and accused the English and myself for sending the plague amongst them, and threatening to kill him especially.

“Such tidings (it seems) were lately brought to his ears by some of his flatterers and our ill-willers. I discerned cause of bestirring myself, and staid the longer, and at last (through the mercy of the Most High) I not only sweetened his spirit, but possessed him, that the plague and other sicknesses were alone in the hand of the one God, who made him and us, who being displeased with the English for lying, stealing, idleness and uncleanness, (the natives' epidemical sins,) smote many thousands of us ourselves with general and late mortalities.

“Miantinomo kept his barbarous court lately at my house, and with him I have far better dealing. He takes some pleasure to visit me, and sent me word of his coming over again some eight days hence.

“They pass not a week without some skirmishes, though hitherto little loss on either side. They were glad of your preparations, and in much conference with themselves and others, (fishing, *de industria*, for instructions from them) I gathered these observations, which you may please (as cause may be) to consider and take notice of.

“ 1. They conceive, that to do execution to purpose on the Pequods, will require not two or three days and away, but a riding by it and following of the work to and again the space of three weeks or a month; that there be a falling off and a retreat, as if you were departed, and a falling on again within three or four days, when they are returned again to their houses securely from their flight.

“ 2. That if any pinnaces come in ken, they presently prepare for flight, women and old men and children, to a swamp some three or four miles on the back of them, a marvellous great and secure swamp, which they called Ohomowauke, which signifies owl’s nest, and by another name, Cappacommock, which signifies a refuge, or hiding place, as I conceive.

“ 3. That, therefore, Niantick (which is Miantinomo’s place of rendezvous) be thought on for the riding and retiring to of vessel or vessels, which place is faithful to the Narragansets, and at present enmity with the Pequods.

“ 4. They also conceive it easy for the English, that the provisions and munition first arrive at Aquetneck, called by us Rhode-Island, at the Narraganset’s mouth, and then a messenger may be despatched hither, and so to the Bay, for the soldiers to march up by land to the vessels, who otherwise might spend long time about the Cape, and fill more vessels than needs.

“ 5. That the assault would be in the night, when they are commonly more secure and at home, by which advantage the English, being armed, may enter the houses and do what execution they please.

“ 6. That before the assault be given, an ambush be laid behind them, between them and the swamp, to prevent their flight, &c.

“ 7. That to that purpose, such guides as shall be best liked of be taken along to direct, especially two Pequods, viz. Wequash and Wuttackquiackommin, valiant men, especially the latter, who have lived these three or four years with the Narragansets, and know every pass and passage among them, who desire armor to enter their houses.

“ 8. That it would be pleasing to all natives, that women and children be spared, &c.

“ 9. That if there be any more land travel to Connecticut, some course would also be taken with the Wunna-showatuckoogs, who are confederates with and a refuge to the Pequods.



“ Sir, if any thing be sent to the princes, I find that Canonicus would gladly accept of a box of eight or ten pounds of sugar, and indeed he told me he would thank Mr. Governor for a box full.

“ Sir, you may please to take notice of a rude view how the Pequods lie :

[Here follows a rude map of the Pequod and Mohegan country.]

“ Thus, with my best salutes to your worthy selves and loving friends with you, and daily cries to the Father of mercies for a merciful issue to all these enterprises, I rest,

“ Your worship’s unfeignedly respective  
“ ROGER WILLIAMS.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

*About June, 1633, the following was written.*

“ Sir,

“ I perceive, by these your last thoughts, that you have received many accusations and hard conceits of this poor native Miantinomo, wherein I see the vain and empty puff of all terrene promotions, his barbarous birth or greatness being much honored, confirmed and augmented (in his own conceit) by the solemnity of his league with the English, and his more than ordinary entertainment, &c. now all dashed in a moment in the frowns of such in whose friendship and love lay his chief advancement.

“ Sir, of the particulars, some concerning him only, some Canonicus and the rest of the sachems, some all the natives, some myself.

“ For the sachems, I shall go over speedily, and acquaint them with particulars. At present, let me still find this favor in your eyes, as to obtain an hearing, for that your love hath never denied me, which way soever your judgment hath been (I hope, and I know you will one day see it,) and been carried.

“ Sir, let this barbarian be proud, and angry, and covetous, and filthy, hating and hateful, (as ourselves have been till kindness from heaven pitied us, &c.) yet let me humbly beg belief, that for myself, I am not yet turned Indian, to believe all barbarians tell me, nor so basely presumptuous as to trouble the eyes and hands of such (and so honored and dear) with shadows and fables. I commonly guess

shrewdly at what a native utters, and, to my remembrance, never wrote particular, but either I know the bottom of it, or else I am bold to give a hint of my suspense.

“ Sir, therefore, in some things at present, (begging your wonted gentleness toward my folly) give me leave to show you how I clear myself from such a lightness.

“ I wrote lately (for that you please to begin with) that some Pequods (and some of them actual murderers of the English, and that also after the fort was cut off,) were now in your hands. Not only love, but conscience forced me to send, and speedily, on purpose, by a native, mine own servant. I saw not, and spake not with Miantinomo, nor any from him. I write before the All-Seeing Eye. But thus it was. A Narraganset man (Awetipimo) coming from the bay with cloth, turned in (as they use to do) to me for lodging. I questioned of Indian passages, &c. He tells me Uncas was come with near upon forty natives. I asked what present he brought. He told me that Cutshamoquene had four fathom and odd of him, and forty was for Mr. Governor. I asked him how many Pequods. He told me six. I asked him if they were known. He said Uncas denied that there were any Pequods, and said they were Mohegans all. I asked if himself knew any of them. He answered he did, and so did other Indians of Narraganset. I asked if the murderer of whom I wrote, Pamatesick, were there. He answered he was, and (I further inquiring) he was confident it was he, for he knew him as well as me, &c.

“ All this news (by this providence) I knew before ever it came to Narraganset. Upon this I sent, indeed fearing guilt to my own soul, both against the Lord and my countrymen. But see a stranger hand of the Most and Only Wise. Two days after, Uncas passeth by within a mile of me (though he should have been kindly welcome.) One of his company (Wequaumugs) having hurt his foot, and disabled from travel, turns in to me; whom lodging, I question, and find him by father a Narraganset, by mother a Mohegan, and so freely entertained by both. I further inquiring, he told me he went from Mohegan to the Bay with Uncas. He told me how he had presented forty fathom (to my remembrance) to Mr. Governor (four and upwards to Cutshamoquene,) who would not receive them, but asked twice for Pequods. At last, at Newton, Mr. Governor received them and was willing that the Pequods should live, such as

were at Mohegan, subject to the English sachems at Connecticut, to whom they should carry tribute, and such Pequods as were at Narraganset to Mr. Governor, and all the runaways at Mohegan to be sent back. I asked him how many Pequods were at Narraganset. He said but two, who were Miantinomo's captives, and that at Niantick with Wequash Cook were about three score. I asked, why he said the Indians at Narraganset were to be the Governor's subjects. He said, because Niantick was sometimes so called, although there hath been of late no coming of Narraganset men thither. I asked him if he heard all this. He said that himself and the body of the company stayed about Cutchamoquene's. I asked how many Pequods were among them. He said six. I desired him to name them, which he did thus: Pamatesick, Wecaugonhick, (another of those murderers) Makunnet, Kishkontuckqua, Sausawpona, Qus-saumpowan, which names I presently wrote down, and (pace vestra dixerim) I am as confident of the truth as that I breathe. Again, (not to be too bold in all the particulars at this time) what a gross and monstrous untruth is that concerning myself, which your love and wisdom to myself a little espy, and I hope see malice and falsehood, (far from the fear of God) whispering together? I have long held it will-worship to doff and don to the Most High in worship; and I wish also, that in civil worship, others were as far from such a vanity, though I hold it not utterly unlawful in some places. Yet surely, amongst the barbarians, (the highest in the world,) I would rather lose my head than so practise, because I judge it my duty to set them better copies, and should sin against my own persuasions and resolutions.

“ Sir, concerning the islands Prudence and (Patmos, if some had not hindered) Aquetneck, be pleased to understand your great mistake: neither of them were sold properly, for a thousand fathom would not have bought either, by strangers. The truth is, not a penny was demanded for either, and what was paid was only gratuity, though I chose, for better assurance and form, to call it sale.

“ Your worship's unfeigned and faithful,

“ ROGER WILLIAMS.

“ Sir, mine own and wife's respective salutes to your dear companion and all yours; as also to Mr. Deputy, Mr. Bellingham, and other loving friends.

“ I am bold to enclose this paper, although the passages

may not be new, yet they may refresh your memories in these English Scotch distractions, &c.

“For his much honored and beloved Mr. Governor of Massachusetts, these.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

*The following is supposed to have been written on the 20th of August, 1637.*

“NEW PROVIDENCE, 20th of the 6th.

“Much honored Sir,

“Yours by Yotaash (Miantinomo’s brother) received. I accompanied him to the Narragansets, and having got Canonicus and Miantinomo, with their council, together, I acquainted them faithfully with the contents of your letter, both grievances and threatenings; and to demonstrate, I produced the copy of the league, (which Mr. Vane sent me) and with breaking of a straw in two or three places, I showed them what they had done.

“In sum their answer was, that they thought they should prove themselves honest and faithful, when Mr. Governor understood their answers; and that (although they would not contend with their friends,) yet they could relate many particulars, wherein the English had broken (since these wars) their promises, &c.

“First, then, concerning the Pequod squaws, Canonicus answered, that he never saw any, but heard of some that came into these parts, and he bade carry them back to Mr. Governor; but since he never heard of them till I came, and now he would have the country searched for them. Miantinomo answered, that he never heard of but six, and four he saw which were brought to him, at which he was angry, and asked why they did not carry them to me, that I might convey them home again. Then he bid the natives that brought them to carry them to me, who, departing, brought him word that the squaws were lame, and they could not travel. Whereupon, he sent me word that I should send for them. This I must acknowledge, that this message I received from him, and sent him word that we were but few here, and could not fetch them nor convey them, and therefore desired him to send men with them, and to seek out the rest. Then, saith he, we were busy ten or twelve days together, as indeed they were, in a strange kind of solemnity,

wherein the sachems ate nothing but at night, and all the natives round about the country were feasted. In which time, saith he, I wished some to look to them, which, notwithstanding, at this time, they escaped; and now he would employ men instantly to search all places for them, and within two or three days to convey them home. Besides, he professed that he desired them not, and was sorry the Governor should think he did. I objected, that he sent to beg one. He answered, that Sassamun, being sent by the Governor with letters to Pequod, fell lame, and, lying at his house, told him of a squaw he saw, which was a sachem's daughter, who, while he lived, was his (Miantinomo's) great friend. He therefore desired, in kindness to his dead friend, to beg her, or redeem her.

“Concerning his departure from the English, and leaving them without guides, he answered, first, that they had been faithful, many hundreds of them, (though they were solicited to the contrary;) that they stuck to the English in life or death, without which they were persuaded that Uncas and the Mohegans had proved false, (as he fears they will yet) as also that they never had found a Pequod; and therefore, saith he, sure there was some cause. I desired to know it. He replied in these words, *Chenock euse wetompatimucks?* that is, did ever friends deal so with friends? I urging wherein, he told me this tale: that his brother, Yotaash, had seized upon Puttaquppuunch, Quame, and twenty Pequods, and threescore squaws; they killed three and bound the rest, watching them all night, and sending for the English, delivered them to them in the morning. Miantinomo (who, according to promise, came by land with two hundred men, killing ten Pequods in their march,) was desirous to see the great sachem whom his brother had taken, being now in the English houses; but, saith he, I was thrust at with a pike many times, that I durst not come near the door. I objected, he was not known. He and others affirmed he was, and asked if they should have dealt so with Mr. Governor. I still denied that he was known, &c. Upon this, he saith, all my company were disheartened, and they all, and Cutshamoquene, desired to be gone; and yet, saith he, two of my men (Wagonckwhut and Maunamoh) were their guides to Sesquankit from the river's mouth.

“Sir, I dare not stir coals, but I saw them too much disregarded by many, which their ignorance imputed to all, and thence came the misprision, and blessed be the Lord things were no worse.

“ I objected, they received Pequods and wampum without Mr. Governor’s consent. Canonicus replied, that although he and Miantinomo had paid many hundred fathom of wampum to their soldiers, as Mr. Governor did, yet he had not received one yard of beads nor a Pequod. Nor, saith Miantinomo, did I, but one small present from four women of Long-Island, which were no Pequods, but of that isle, being afraid, desired to put themselves under my protection.

“ By the next I shall add something more of consequence, and which must cause our loving friends of Connecticut to be very watchful, as also, if you please, their grievances, which I have labored already to answer, to preserve the English name; but now end abruptly, with best salutes and earnest prayers for your peace with the God of peace and all men. So praying, I rest,

“ Your worship’s unfeigned

“ ROGER WILLIAMS.

“ All loving respects to Mrs. Winthrop and yours, as also to Mr. Deputy, Mr. Bellingham, theirs, and Mr. Wilson, &c.

“ For his much honored Mr. Governor, these.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

*The following was written about 1667.*

“ *The last of the week, I think the 23th of the 3th.*

“ Sir,

“ The bearer, Miantinomo, resolving to go on his visit, I am bold to request a word of advice from you, concerning a proposition made by Canonicus and himself to me some half year since. Canonicus gave an island in this bay to Mr. Oldham, by name Chibachuwese, upon condition, as it should seem, that he would dwell there near unto them.— The Lord (in whose hands all our hearts are) turning their affections towards myself, they desired me to remove thither and dwell nearer to them. I have answered once and again, that for the present I mind not to remove; but if I have it from them, I would give them satisfaction for it, and build a little house and put in some swine, as understanding the place to have store of fish and good feeding for swine. Of late I have heard, that Mr. Gibbons, upon occasion, mentioned your desire and his own of putting some swine on

some of these islands, which hath me made since more desire to obtain it, because I might thereby not only benefit myself, but also pleasure yourself, whom I more desire to pleasure and honor. I spoke of it now to this sachem, and he tells me, that because of the store of fish, Canonicus desires that I would accept half, (it being spectacle-wise, and between a mile or two in circuit, as I should guess) and he would reserve the other; but I think, if I go over, I shall obtain the whole. Your loving counsel, how far it may be inoffensive, because it was once (upon a condition not kept,) Mr. Oldham's. So, with respective salutes to your kind self and Mrs. Winthrop, I rest,

“Your worship's unfeigned, in all I may,

“**ROGER WILLIAMS.**

“For his much honored Mr. Governor, these.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

*The following was written about 1638.*

“Much honored Sir,

“Through the mercy of the Most High, I am newly returned from a double journey to Connecticut and Plymouth. I shall presume on your wonted love and gentleness, to present you with a short relation of what issue it pleased the Lord to produce out of them, especially since your worship's name was in some way engaged in both.

“I went up to Connecticut with Miantinomo, who had a guard of upwards of one hundred and fifty men, and many sachems, and his wife and children with him. By the way (lodging from his house three nights in the woods) we met divers Narraganset men complaining of robbery and violence which they had sustained from the Pequods and Mohegans, in their travel from Connecticut; as also some of the Wunnashowatuckoogs (subject to Canonicus) came to us and advertised, that two days before, about six hundred and sixty Pequods, Mohegans and their confederates, had robbed them, and spoiled about twenty-three fields of corn, and rilled four Narraganset men amongst them; and also that they lay in way and wait to stop Miantinomo's passage to Connecticut, and divers of them threatened to boil him in a kettle.

“This tidings being many ways confirmed, my company,

Mr. Scott, (a Suffolk man,) and Mr. Cope, advised our stop and return back; unto which I also advised the whole company, to prevent bloodshed, resolving to get up to Connecticut by water, hoping there to stop such courses. But Miantinomo and his council resolved, (being then about fifty miles, half way, on our journey,) that not a man should turn back, resolving rather all to die, keeping strict watch by night, and in dangerous places a guard by day about the sachems, Miantinomo and his wife, who kept the path, myself and company always first, and on either side of the path forty or fifty men to prevent sudden surprisals. This was their Indian march.

“But it pleased the Father of mercies, that (as we since heard—we came not by, till two days after the time given out by Miantinomo, (by reason of staying for me until the Lord’s day was over) as also the Lord sent a rumor of great numbers of the English, in company with the Narragansets, so that we came safe to Connecticut.

“Being arrived, Uncas had sent messengers that he was lame, and could not come. Mr. Haynes said it was a lame excuse, and sent earnestly for him, who at last came, and being charged by Mr. Haynes with the late outrages, one of his company said, they were but an hundred men. He said he was with them, but did not see all was done, and that they did but roast corn, &c. So there being affirmations and negations concerning the number of men and the spoil, not having eye-witnesses of our own, that fell, as also many other mutual complaints of rifling each other, which were heard at large to give vent and breathing to both parts.

“At last we drew them to shake hands, Miantinomo and Uncas, and Miantinomo invited (twice earnestly) Uncas to sup and dine with him, he and all his company (his men having killed some venison;) but he would not yield, although the magistrates persuaded him also to it.

“In a private conference, Miantinomo, from Canonicus and himself, gave in the names of all the Pequod sachems and murderers of the English. The names of the sachems were acknowledged by Uncas, as also the places, which only I shall be bold to set down:

“Nausipouck, Puttaquappuonckquame his son, now on Long-Island.

“Nanasquiouwut, Puttaquappuonckquame his brother, at Mohegan.



“ Puppompogs, Sassacus his brother, at Mohegan.

“ Mauseumpous, at Niantick.

“ Kithansh, at Mohegan.

“ Attayakitch, at Pequod or Mohegan.

“ These, with the murderers, the magistrate desired to cut off, the rest to be divided, and to abolish their names. An inquisition was made, and it was affirmed from Canonius, that he had not one. Miantinomo gave in the names of ten or eleven, which were the remainder of near seventy, which at the first subjected themselves, of which I advertised your worship, but all again departed or never came to him; so that two or three of these he had with him; the rest were at Mohegan and Pequod.

“ Uncas was desired to give in the names of his. He answered, that he knew not their names. He said, there were forty on Long-Island; and that Janemoh and three Niantick sachems had Pequods, and that he himself had but twenty. Thomas Stanton told him and the magistrates, that he dealt very falsely; and it was affirmed by others, that he fetched thirty or forty from Long-Island at one time.— Then he acknowledged, that he had thirty, but the names he could not give. It pleased the magistrates to request me to send to Niantick, that the names of their Pequods might be sent to Connecticut; as also to give Uncas ten days to bring in the number and names of his Pequods and their runaways, Mr Haynes threatening also (in case of failing) to fetch them.

“ Sir, at Plymouth, it pleased the Lord to force the prisoners to confess, that they all conspired and intended murder; and they were, three of them, (the fourth having escaped, by a pinnace, from Aquetneck,) executed in the presence of the natives who went with me. Our friends confessed, that they received much quickening from your own hand. O that they might also in a case more weighty, wherein they need much, viz. the standing to their present government and liberties, to which I find them weakly resolved.

“ They have requested me to inquire out a murder five years since committed upon a Plymouth man, (as they now hear) by two Narraganset Indians, between Plymouth and Sowams. I hope, (if true) the Lord will discover it.

“ Sir, I understand there hath been some Englishman of late come over, who hath told much to Cutshamoquene's Indians (I think Auhaudin) of a great sachem in England

(using the King's name) to whom all the sachems in this land are and shall be nothing, and where his ships ere long shall land; and this is much news at present amongst the natives. I hope to inquire out the man,

\* \* \* \* \*

“Your worship's most unfeigned,

“ROGER WILLIAMS.

“All respective salutations to kind Mrs Winthrop, Mr. Deputy, Mr. Bellingham, and theirs.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP

*The following was written about August, 1638.*

“Much honored Sir,

“The bearer lodging with me, I am bold to write an hasty advertisement concerning late passages. For himself, it seems he was fearful to go farther than forty miles about us, especially considering that no natives are willing to accompany him to Pequod or Mohegan, being told by two Pequods (the all Miantinomo's captives which are not run from him) what he might expect, &c.

“Sir, Capt. Mason and Thomas Stanton, landing at Narraganset, and at Miantinomo's denouncing war within six days against Janemoh, for they say that Miantinomo hath been fair in all the passages with them, Janemoh sent two messengers to myself, requesting counsel. I advised him to go over with beads and satisfy, &c.

“He sent four Indians. By them Mr. Haynes writes me, that they confess fifteen fathom there received at Long-Island. Thereabout they confessed to me (four being taken of Pequods by force, and restored again,) as also that the islanders say fifty-one fathom, which sum he demanded, as also that the Niantick messengers laid down twenty-six fathom and a half, which was received in part, with declaration that Janemoh should within ten days bring the rest himself, or else they were resolved for war, &c. I have therefore sent once and again to Janemoh, to persuade himself to venture, &c. Canonicus sent a principal man last night to me, in haste and secrecy, relating that Wequash had sent word that if Janemoh went over he should be killed, but I assure them the contrary, and persuade Canonicus to importune and hasten Janemoh within his time, ten days, withal hoping and writing back persuasions of better things

to Mr. Haynes, proffering myself, (in case that Janemoh through fear or folly fail) to take a journey and negotiate their business, and save blood, whether the natives' or my countrymen's.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Your worship's most unworthy,

“ROGER WILLIAMS.

“This native, Will, my servant, shall attend your worship for answer.

“My due respect to Mr. Deputy, Mr. Bellingham, &c.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

“For his much honored and beloved Mr. Winthrop, at Nameug.

“*Cawcaumsquassick*, 10, 3, 43, (*so called*.)

“Sir,

“Best salutations to your dear selves and loving sister. In my last I intimated a promise of presenting you with what here passeth. Captain Atherton, Captain Prichard, Richard Wood and Strong Tuchell, have been with me (as also Wm. Arnold, instead of his son Benedict, who withdrew himself, though sent unto,) these six or seven days. They were at Niantick two nights. Captain Atherton purposed to visit you, but they appointing their meeting with all the sachems at my house, they came back; and this morning, (the fourth day of the week,) they are departed with good content toward the Bay. From the commissioners they brought several articles, but the main were three; concerning the Mohawks, &c.; 2d, the payment; 3d, Uncas' future safety. To the first, they sent answer (and that they confirmed with many assertions, and one of them voluntarily took the Englishmen's God to witness) that they gave not a penny to hire the Mohawks against the Mohegans, but that it was wholly wrought by Wussoonkquassin, (which they discovered as a secret) who being bound by Uncas, and Wuttouwuttuoum, Uncas his cousin, having attempted to shoot a Mohawk sachem at that time, resolved with the Mohawks (to whom he also gave peag) to take revenge upon Uncas; Wussoonkquassin sent them word and desired peag of them in the spring, but they profess they consented not, nor sent not a penny, afterwards they sent Waupinhommin up to inquire to Pawcatuck and however they have given some of the Mohe-

gans peag this year, (as they have always done) yet they say they are clear from giving a penny in hire, &c. They confess their enmity against Uncas, and they (to the 2d) will not rest until they have finished their payments, that they may present their complaints against Uncas, who (they say) and other Indians, within these three years, have committed thirteen murders with impunity, being out of their reach in the English protection. This last year they pleaded they were near starved, and, therefore, sent but a small quantity. Now they promise, upon return of their men from hunting this winter, to make a contribution, the next spring another, and so according as they can draw the people to it, will not cease to furnish, and if they die, their children shall fulfil, and that it is their sore grief, &c. with much to this purpose. For Uncas they profess neither directly nor indirectly, to have to do with him, yet hope the English will not deal partially with him. They desired the English receipt of their peag; I produced the note you sent me, which, because it was not signed with your father's hand or the Treasurer's, &c. the messengers promised to send them one from the Bay, Ninigret, made great lamentation that you had entertained hard thoughts of him in this business, and all the sachems here professed their sorrow and that you had hearkened to Wequashcook, who they say never contributed nor joined in the Pequod wars, and now flatters to draw his neck out of the payments to the English. They hope you will not countenance him to rob Ninigret of those hunting places which the commissioners gave him leave to make use of, and he with the English had fought for with the expense of much treasure and hazard of his life. They desire that he may and Causasenamon and the rest of the Pequods, be as your little dogs, but not as your confederates, which they say is unworthy yourself, &c. Sir, I perceive the English about the Bay inquire after new places. Captain Atherton prays me shortly to convey a letter to you. I forgot one passage that the sachems discovered, that Wussoonkquassin gave peag to the Mohawks to retreat. It seems they are (Switzer like) mercenary, and were hired on and off; these sachems I believe desire cordially to hold friendship with both the English and the Mohawks together; I am confident (whether they lie or not, about Wussoonkquassin) that they never intended hurt against the English nor yourself and yours especially, to whom they profess great respect, and jointly they desire

that Wequashcook may come back to Connecticut from whence he went, for if he join with Uncas they suspect he will secretly be a means of some of their deaths. Lastly, whereas they heard that the women with you were something fearful, Ninigret prays Mrs Winthrop to be assured, that there never was, nor never shall be, to his knowledge, the least offence given to her or her neighbors, by any of his (though he hath learnt it partly by your just abhorring of Uncas his outrageous carriage among you, and of which I have not softly told these messengers and the admired partiality in the case.) For a token of his fidelity to Mrs. Winthrop, Ninigret he prays me to write, that all the women of his town shall present Mrs. Winthrop with a present of corn at Pawcatuck, if she please to send in any conveyance to Pawcatuck for it.

“ Sir, to gratify them, I am thus bold with you, and desiring your eternal peace, I rest

“ Your worship’s unworthy

“ ROGER WILLIAMS.

“ Sir, I formerly wrote to you and now still crave your help with Wequashcook, who keeps basely from me for five or six coats, and can neither get peag nor cloth.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

“ *Nar.*

“ Sir,

“ Loving respects to yourself and dearest, and Mrs. Lake, premised. Two days since, Ninigret came to me and requested me to write two letters; the one, in answer to Capt. Atherton’s motion for some English planting on Block Island, and on a neck at Niantick; the other, to yourself, in which protesting his innocence as to the death of his son-in-law, with which Uncas and the Pequods charge him.— He prays you (as of yourself) to signify (as much you as can) items to the Pequods, that they be quiet and attempt nothing (at least, treacherously,) against him, which he suspects, from words from Uncas, that it will be pleasing to the English. He prays you also to be mindful of endeavoring to remove Wequashcook, so constant a provocation before him; and, at present, he prays you to send for some skins, which lately, as lord of the place, he hath received. I hope the English sachems, as I tell him, in the spring will hear and gratify him in his just desires, the want of which,

I guess, is the cause that he is not free, as yet, for Block-Island, &c.; but expresseth much, if the English do him justice against his enemies.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Sir, yours,

“ R. W.

“ Sir, since I wrote this, it pleased God to send a Dutchman for an old debt, and the same night Mr. Goodyear also, to whom and his wife (for her former husband) I am indebted, and so was necessitated to make satisfaction to Mr. Goodyear also. These providences of God so falling will necessarily cause me to be preparing some few days more that peag for Mr. Throgmorton. But most certainly it, (God please I live) notwithstanding ways and weather, shall be sent; this I write, that although Mr. Throgmorton should depart, or come home, yet he may presume on your faithfulness and love to dispose of it, as he requesteth.

“ Sir, your unworthy,

“ R. W.

“ Captain Underhill, now here in a Dutch vessel, presents loving respects.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO GOVERNOR WINTHROP.

“ For his honored, kind friend, Mr. John Winthrop, at Pequod.

“ Sir,

“ I am the more easily persuaded by this barbarian prince, Ninigret, to trouble you so often, that I may the oftener hear of your welfare, and at present how it pleased God to bring you home to yours again. Upon your word, Ninigret prays you to send him word, whether within ten days of this 5th of the week present, you will please to meet him at Wequatucket, so it be when Mr. Stanton is present. He would confer about Mr. Eliot's letter and coat, about Wequash-cook's usurping at Pawcatuck, about his present hunting, about the present disposal of the Pequod fields, about his letters to the Bay, which, in your name, I have almost persuaded to suspend until the meeting of the commissioners at Boston. Here is now a great hurry made by Anquontis, one of those petty sachems, of whom Mr. Eliot wrote to you and me. He hath offered great abuse to one of the chief, and Ninigret is now going to Conanicut about him. I persuade not to engage themselves, but to send him to the Bay

with my letter. Sir, loving respects to Mrs. Winthrop, Mrs. Lake, whom God graciously, with your loving self and yours, bind up in the bundle of that life, which is eternal in Christ Jesus, in whom I desire to be,

Yours ever,

“ROGER WILLIAMS.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS.

“*Providence, 5, 8, 54, (so called.)*”

“Much honored Sirs,

“I truly wish you peace, and pray your gentle acceptance of a word, I hope not unreasonable.

“We have in these parts a sound of your meditations of war against these natives, amongst whom we dwell. I consider that war is one of those three great, sore plagues, with which it pleaseth God to affect the sons of men. I consider, also, that I refused, lately, many offers in my native country, out of a sincere desire to seek the good and peace of this.

“I remember, that upon the express advice of your ever honored Mr. Winthrop, deceased, I first adventured to begin a plantation among the thickest of these barbarians.

“That in the Pequod wars, it pleased your honored government to employ me in the hazardous and weighty service of negotiating a league between yourselves and the Narragansets, when the Pequod messengers, who sought the Narragansets’ league against the English, had almost ended that my work and life together.

“That at the subscribing of that solemn league, which, by the mercy of the Lord, I had procured with the Narragansets, your government was pleased to send unto me the copy of it, subscribed by all hands there, which yet I keep as a monument and a testimony of peace and faithfulness between you both.

“That, since that time, it hath pleased the Lord so to order it, that I have been more or less interested and used in all your great transactions of war or peace between the English and the natives, and have not spared purse, nor pains, nor hazards, (very many times,) that the whole land, English and natives, might sleep in peace securely.

“That in my last negotiations in England, with the Parliament, Council of State, and his Highness, I have been

forced to be known so much, that if I should be silent, I should not only betray mine own peace and yours, but also should be false to their honorable and princely names, whose loves and affections, as well as their supreme authority, are not a little concerned in the peace or war of this country.

“ At my last departure for England, I was importuned by the Narraganset sachems, and especially by Ninigret, to present their petition to the high sachems of England, that they might not be forced from their religion, and, for not changing their religion, be invaded by war; for they said they were daily visited with threatenings by Indians that came from about the Massachusetts, that if they would not pray, they should be destroyed by war. With this their petition I acquainted, in private discourses, divers of the chief of our nation, and especially his Highness, who, in many discourses I had with him, never expressed the least tittle of displeasure, as hath been here reported, but, in the midst of disputes, ever expressed a high spirit of love and gentleness, and was often pleased to please himself with very many questions, and my answers, about the Indian affairs of this country; and, after all hearing of yourself and us, it hath pleased his Highness and his Council to grant, amongst other favors to this colony, some expressly concerning the very Indians, the native inhabitants of this jurisdiction.

“ I, therefore, humbly offer to your prudent and impartial view, first, these two considerable terms, it pleased the Lord to use to all that profess his name (Rom. 12: 18,) if it be possible, and all men.

“ I never was against the righteous use of the civil sword of men or nations, but yet since all men of conscience or prudence ply to windward, to maintain their wars to be defensive, (as did both King and Scotch, and English, and Irish too, in the late wars,) I humbly pray your consideration, whether it be not only possible, but very easy, to live and die in peace with the natives of this country.

“ For, secondly, are not all the English of this land, generally, a persecuted people from their native soil? and hath not the God of peace and Father of mercies made these natives more friendly in this, than our native countrymen in our own land to us? Have they not entered leagues of love, and to this day continued peaceable commerce with us? Are not our families grown up in peace amongst



them? Upon which I humbly ask, how it can suit with Christian ingenuity to take hold of some seeming occasions for their destructions, which, though the heads be only aimed at, yet, all experience tells us, falls on the body and the innocent.

“ Thirdly, I pray it may be remembered how greatly the name of God is concerned in this affair, for it cannot be hid, how all England and other nations ring with the glorious conversion of the Indians of New-England. You know how many books are dispersed throughout the nation, of the subject, (in some of them the Narraganset chiefsachems are publicly branded, for refusing to pray and be converted;) have all the pulpits in England been commanded to sound of this glorious work, (I speak not ironically, but only mention what all the printed books mention,) and that, by the highest command and authority of Parliament, and church wardens went from house to house, to gather supplies for this work.

“ Honored Sirs,

“ Whether I have been and am a friend to the natives turning to civility and Christianity, and whether I have been instrumental, and desire so to be, according to my light, I will not trouble you with; only I beseech you consider, how the name of the most holy and jealous God may be preserved between the clashings of these two, viz; the glorious conversion of the Indians in New-England, and the unnecessary wars and cruel destructions of the Indians in New-England.

“ Fourthly, I beseech you forget not, that although we are apt to play with this plague of war more than with the other two, famine and pestilence, yet I beseech you consider how the present events of all wars that ever have been in the world, have been wonderful fickle, and the future calamities and revolutions, wonderful in the latter end.

“ Heretofore, not having liberty of taking ship in your jurisdiction, I was forced to repair unto the Dutch, where mine eyes did see that first breaking forth of that Indian war, which the Dutch begun, upon the slaughter of some Dutch by the Indians; and they questioned not to finish it in a few days, insomuch that the name of peace, which some offered to meditate, was foolish and odious to them. But before we weighed anchor, their bowries were in flames; Dutch and English were slain. Mine eyes saw their flames

at their towns, and their flights and hurries of men, women and children, the present removal of all that could for Holland; and, after vast expenses, and mutual slaughters of Dutch, English, and Indians, about four years, the Dutch were forced, to save their plantation from ruin, to make up a most unworthy and dishonorable peace with the Indians.

“How frequently is that saying in England, that both Scotch and English had better have born loans, ship money, &c. than run upon such rocks, that even success and victory have proved, and are yet like to prove. Yea, this late war with Holland, however begun with zeal against God’s enemies, as some in Parliament said, yet what fruits brought it forth, but the breach of the Parliament, the enraging of the nation by taxes, the ruin of thousands who depended on manufactures and merchandize, the loss of many thousand seamen, and others; many of whom many worlds are not worthy?”

“But, lastly, if any be yet zealous of kindling this fire for God, &c. I beseech that gentleman, whoever he be, to lay himself in the opposite scale, with one of the fairest buds that ever the sun of righteousness cherished, Josiah, that most zealous and melting-hearted reformer, who would to war, and against warnings, and fell in most untimely death and lamentations, and now stands, a pillar of salt to all succeeding generations.

“Now, with your patience, a word to these nations at war, (occasion of yours,) the Narragansets and Long-Islanders, I know them both experimentally, and therefore pray you to remember,

“First, that the Narragansets and Mohawks are the two great bodies of Indians in this country, and they are confederates, and long have been, and they both yet are friendly and peaceable to the English. I do humbly conceive, that if ever God calls us to a just war with either of them, he calls us to make sure of the one to a friend. It is true some distaste was lately here amongst them, but they parted friends, and some of the Narragansets went home with them, and I fear that both these and the Long-Islanders and Mohegans, and all the natives of the land, may, upon the sound of a defeat of the English, be induced easily to join each with other against us.

“2. The Narragansets, as they were the first, so they have been long confederates with you; they have been true, in all the Pequod wars, to you. They occasioned the

Mohegans to come in, too, and so occasioned the Pequods' downfall.

"3. I cannot yet learn, that ever it pleased the Lord to permit the Narragansets to stain their hands with any English blood, neither in open hostilities nor secret murders, as both Pequods and Long-Islanders did, and Mohegans, also, in the Pequod wars. It is true they are barbarians, but their greatest offences against the English have been matters of money, or petty revenging of themselves on some Indians, upon extreme provocations, but God kept them clear of our blood.

"4. For the people, many hundred English have experimented them to be inclined to peace and love with the English nation.

"Their late famous long-lived Canonicus so lived and died, and in the same most honorable manner and solemnity (in their way) as you laid to sleep your prudent peacemaker, Mr. Winthrop, did they honor this, their prudent and peacable prince. His son, Mexham inherits his spirit. Yea, through all their towns and countries, how frequently do many, and oft-times one Englishman, travel alone with safety and loving kindness!

"The cause and root of all the present mischief, is the pride of two barbarians, Ascassassotic, the Long-Island sachem, and Ninigret, of the Narraganset. The former is proud and foolish; the latter is proud and fierce. I have not seen him these many years, yet from their sober men I hear he pleads,

"First, that Ascassassotic, a very inferior sachem, bearing himself upon the English, hath slain three or four of his people, and since that, sent him challenges and darings to fight, and mend himself.

"2. He, Ninigret, consulted, by solemn messengers, with the chief of the English Governors, Major Endicott, then Governor of the Massachusetts, who sent him an implicit consent to right himself, upon which they all plead that the English have just occasion of displeasure.

"3. After he had taken revenge upon the Long-Islanders, and brought away about fourteen captives, divers of their chief women, yet he restored them all again, upon the meditation and desire of the English.

"4. After this peace made, the Long-Islanders, pretending to visit Ninigret, at Block-Island, slaughtered of his Narragansets near thirty persons, at midnight, two of them

of great note, especially Wepiteammoc's son, to whom Ninigret was uncle.

“5. In the prosecution of this war, although he had drawn down the Islanders to his assistance, yet upon protestation of the English against his proceedings, he retreated, and dissolved his army.

“Honored Sirs,

“1. I know it is said the Long-Islanders are subjects; but I have heard this greatly questioned, and, indeed, I question whether any Indians in this country, remaining barbarous and pagan, may with truth or honor be called the English subjects.

“2. But grant them subjects, what capacity hath their late massacre of the Narragansets, with whom they had made peace, without the English consent, though still under the English name, put them into?

“3. All Indians are extremely treacherous; and if to their own nation, for private ends, revolting to strangers, what will they do upon the sound of one defeat of the English, or the trade of killing English cattle, and persons, and plunder, which will, most certainly be the trade, if any considerable party escape alive, as mine eyes beheld in the Dutch war.

“But, I beseech you, say your thoughts and the thoughts of your wives and little ones, and the thoughts of all English, and of God's people in England, and the thoughts of his Highness and Council, (tender of these parts,) if, for the sake of a few inconsiderable pagans, and beasts, wallowing in idleness, stealing, lying, whoring, treacherous witchcrafts, blasphemies, and idolatries, all that the gracious hand of the Lord hath so wonderfully planted in the wilderness, should be destroyed.

“How much nobler were it, and glorious to the name of God and your own, that no pagan should dare to use the name of an English subject, who comes not out, in some degree, from barbarism to civility, in forsaking their filthy nakedness, in keeping some kind of cattle, which yet your councils and commands may tend to, and, as pious and prudent deceased Mr. Winthrop said, that civility may be a leading step to Christianity, is the humble desire of your most unfeigned all services of love,

“ROGER WILLIAMS,  
of Providence colony,  
President.”

“ Providence, 7th of May, 1668, (so called).

“ I humbly offer to consideration my long and constant experience, since it pleased God to bring me unto these parts, as to the Narraganset and Nipmuck people.

“ First, that all the Nipmucks were, unquestionably, subject to the Narraganset sachems, and, in a special manner to Mexham, the son of Canonicus, and late husband to this old squaw sachem, now only surviving. I have abundant and daily proof of it, as plain and clear as that the inhabitants of Newbury or Ipswich, &c. are subject to the government of the Massachusetts colony.

“ 2. I was called by his Majesty’s Commissioners to testify in a like case between Philip and the Plymouth Indians, on the one party, and the Narragansets on the other, and it pleased the committee to declare, that the King had not given them any commission to alter the Indians’ laws and customs, which they observed amongst themselves: most of which, although they are, like themselves, barbarous, yet in the case of their mournings, they are more humane, and it seems to be more inhumane in those that professed subjection to this, the very last year, under some kind of feigned protection of the English, to be singing and dancing, drinking, &c. while the rest were lamenting their sachems’ deaths.

“ I abhor most of their customs; I know they are barbarous. I respect not one party more than the other, but I desire to witness truth; and as I desire to witness against oppression, so, also, against the slighting of civil, yea, of barbarous order and government, as respecting every shadow of God’s gracious appointments.

“ This I humbly offer, as in the holy presence of God.  
ROGER WILLIAMS.”

FROM ROGER WILLIAMS TO MAJOR MASON.

“ Major Masen.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Fourth. When, the next year after my banishment, the Lord drew the bow of the Pequod war against the country, in which, Sir, the Lord made yourself, with others, a blessed instrument of peace to all New-England, I had my share of service to the whole land in that Pequod business, inferior to very few that acted, for,

“ 1. Upon letters received from the Governor and Council at Boston, requesting me to use my utmost and speediest endeavors to break and hinder the league labored for by the Pequods against the Mohegans, and Pequods against the English, (excusing the not sending of company and supplies, by the haste of the business,) the Lord helped me immediately to put my life into my hand, and, scarce acquainting my wife, to ship myself, all alone, in a poor canoe, and to cut through a stormy wind, with great seas, every minute in hazard of life, to the sachem's house.

“ 2. Three days and nights my business forced me to lodge and mix with the bloody Pequod ambassadors whose hands and arms, methought, wreaked with the blood of my countrymen, murdered and massacred by them on Connecticut river, and from whom I could not but nightly look for their bloody knives at my own throat also.

“ 3. When God wondrously preserved me, and helped me to break to pieces the Pequods' negociation, and design and to make, and promote and finish, by many travels and charges, the English league with the Narragansets and Mohegans against the Pequods, and that the English forces marched up to the Narraganset country against the Pequods, I gladly entertained, at my house in Providence, the General Stoughton and his officers, and used my utmost care that all his officers and soldiers should be well accommodated with us.

“ 4. I marched up with them to the Narraganset sachems, and brought my countrymen and the barbarians, sachems and captains, to a mutual confidence and complacence, each in other.

“ 5. Though I was ready to have marched further, yet, upon agreement that I should keep at Providence, as an agent between the Bay and the army, I returned, and was interpreter and intelligencer, constantly receiving and sending letters to the Governor and Council at Boston, &c.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ 5. Considering (upon frequent exceptions against Providence men) that we had no authority for civil government, I went purposely to England, and upon my report and petition, the Parliament granted us a charter of government for these parts, so judged vacant on all hands. And upon this, the country about us was more friendly, and wrote to us, and treated us as an authorized colony; only the difference of our consciences much obstructed. The bounds of this,

our first charter, I, (having ocular knowledge of persons, places and transactions,) did honestly and conscientiously, as in the holy presence of God, draw up from Pawcatuck river, which I then believed, and still do, is free from all English claims and conquests; for although there were some Pequods on this side the river, who, by reason of some sachems' marriages with some on this side, lived in a kind of neutrality with both sides, yet, upon the breaking out of the war, they relinquished their land to the possession of their enemies, the Narragansets and Nianticks, and their land never came into the condition of the lands on the other side, which the English, by conquest, challenged; so that I must still affirm, as in God's holy presence, I tenderly waved to touch a foot of land in which I knew the Pequod wars were maintained and were properly Pequod, being a gallant country; and from Pawcatuck river hitherward, being but a patch of ground, full of troublesome inhabitants, I did, as I judged, inoffensively, draw our poor and inconsiderable line.

"It is true, when at Portsmouth, on Rhode-Island, some of ours, in a General Assembly, motioned their planting on this side Pawcatuck. I, hearing that some of the Massachusetts reckoned this land theirs, by conquest, dissuaded from the motion, until the matter should be amicably debated and composed; for though I questioned not our right, &c., yet I feared it would be inexpedient and offensive, and procreative of these heats and fires, to the dishonoring of the King's Majesty, and the dishonoring and blaspheming of God and of religion in the eyes of the English and barbarians about us.

"6. Some time after the Pequod war and our charter from the Parliament, the government of Massachusetts wrote to myself (then chief officer in this colony) of their receiving of a patent from the Parliament for these vacant lands, as an addition to the Massachusetts, &c., and thereupon requesting me to exercise no more authority, &c., for, they wrote, their charter was granted some few weeks before ours. I returned, what I believed righteous and weighty, to the hands of my true friend, Mr. Winthrop, the first mover of my coming into these parts, and to that answer of mine I never received the least reply; only it is certain, that, at Mr. Gorton's complaint against the Massachusetts, the Lord High Admiral, President, said, openly, in a full meeting of the commissioners, that he knew no

other charter for these parts than what Mr. Williams had obtained, and he was sure that charter, which the Massachusetts Englishmen pretended, had never passed the table.

“7. Upon our humble address, by our agent, Mr. Clark, to his Majesty, and his gracious promise of renewing our former charter, Mr. Winthrop, upon some mistake, had entrenched upon our line, and not only so, but, as it is said, upon the lines of other charters also. Upon Mr. Clarke’s complaint, your grant was called in again, and it had never been returned, but upon a report that the agents, Mr. Winthrop and Mr. Clarke, were agreed, by meditation of friends, (and it is true, they came to a solemn agreement, under hands and seals,) which agreement was never violated on our part.

“3. But the King’s Majesty sending his commissioners (among other of his royal purposes) to reconcile the differences of, and to settle the bounds between the colonies, yourselves know how the King himself therefore, hath given a decision to this controversy. Accordingly, the King’s Majesty’s aforesaid commissioners at Rhode-Island, (where, as a commissioner for this colony, I transacted with them, as did also commissioners from Plymouth,) they composed a controversy between Plymouth and us, and settled the bounds between us, in which we rest.

“9. However you satisfy yourselves with the Poquod conquest; with the sealing of your charter some few weeks before ours; with the complaints of particular men to your colony; yet upon a due and serious examination of the matter, in the sight of God, you will find the business at bottom to be,

“First, a depraved appetite after the great vanities, dreams and shadows of this vanishing life, great portions of land in this wilderness, as if men were in as great necessity and danger for want of great portions of land, as poor, hungry, thirsty seamen have, after a sick and stormy, a long and starving passage. This is one of the gods of New-England, which the living and most high Eternal will destroy and famish.

“2. An unneighborly and unchristian intrusion upon us, as being the weaker, contrary to your laws, as well as ours, concerning purchasing of lands without the consent of the General Court. This I told Major Atherton, at his first going up to the Narragansett about this business. I refus-



ed all their proffers of land, and refused to interpret for them to the sachems.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Yourselves pretend liberty of conscience, but alas! it is but self, the great god self, only to yourselves. The King’s Majesty winks at Barbadoes, where Jews and all sorts of Christian and Antichristian persuasions are free, but our grant, some few weeks after yours sealed, though granted as soon, if not before yours, is crowned with the King’s extraordinary favor to this colony, as being a banished one, in which his Majesty declared himself that he would experiment, whether civil government could consist with such liberty of conscience. This his Majesty’s grant was startled at by his Majesty’s high officers of state, who were to view it in course before the sealing, but fearing the lions’s roaring, they couched, against their wills, in obedience to his Majesty’s pleasure.

“Some of yours, as I heard lately, told tales to the Archbishop of Canterbury, viz. that we are a profane people, and do not keep the sabbath, but some do plough, &c. But, first, you told him not how we suffer freely all other persuasions, yea the common prayer, which yourselves will not suffer. If you say you will, you confess you must suffer more, as we do.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Sir, I am your old and true friend and servant.

R. W.

“To my honored and ancient friend, Mr Thomas Prince, Governor of Plymouth Colony, these present. And by his honored hand this copy, sent to Connecticut, whom it most concerneth, I humbly present to the General Court of Plymouth, when next assembled.

“Loving friends and neighbors,

“Divers of yourselves have so cried out, of the contentions of your late meetings, that (studying my quietress) I thought fit to present you with these few lines. Two words I pray you to consider.

\* \* \* \* \*

“Let us consider, if Niswosakit and Wayunckeke, and land thereabout, may not afford a new and comfortable plantation, which we may go through with an effectual endeavor for true public good. To this end, I pray you consider,

that the inhabitants of these parts, with most of the Coweset and Nipmucks, have long since forsaken the Narraganset sachems and subjected themselves to the Massachusetts. And yet they are free to sell their lands to any whom the Massachusetts shall not protest against. To this end, observing their often flights, and to stop their running to the Massachusetts) I have parlied with them, and find that about thirty pounds will cause them to leave those parts, and yield peaceable possession.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Yours to serve you,

ROGER WILLIAMS.

27, 8, 60 (so called.)”

“ Providence, 13, 8, 1677, (at vulgo.)

“ Honored Gentlemen,

\* \* \* \* \*

“ When his Majesty’s Commissioners, Col. Nichols, &c, were here, I was chosen by this colony, one of the commissioners to treat with them and with the commissioners from Plymouth, who then were their honored Governor deceased, and honored present Governor, about our bounds. It then pleased the Father of mercies, in whose most high and holy hands the hearts of all men are, to give me such favor in their eyes, that afterward, at a great assembly at Warwick, where (that firebrand) Philip, his whole country, was challenged by the Narraganset sachems, I was sent for, and declared such transactions between old Canonicus and Ousamaquin, that the commissioners were satisfied, and confirmed unto the ungrateful monster his country. The Narraganset sachems (prompted by some English) told the commissioners, that Mr. Williams was but one witness, but the commissioners answered that they had such experience of my knowledge in these parts, and fidelity, that they valued my testimony as much as twenty witnesses.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Honored Sirs, let me now add to my testimony, a list of several persons, which the right and disposing of all or considerable part of these Narragansets, and Coweset, and Nipmuck lands, &c.

“ First. The colony of Connecticut, by the King’s grant and charter, by the late wars, wherein they were honorably assistant.

“Second. The colony of Plymouth, by virtue of Tacommaicon’s surrender of his person and lands to their protection, and I have seen a letter from the present Governor Winslow, to Mr. Richard Smith, about the matter.

“Third. The colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, by grant from his Majesty, and confirmation from his Majesty’s commissioners, who called these lands the King’s Province, and committed the ordering of it to this colony, until his Majesty further order.

“Fourth. Many eminent gentlemen of the Massachusetts and other colonies, claim by a mortgage and forfeiture of all lands belonging to Narraganset.

Fifth. Our honored Governor, Mr. Arnold, and divers with him, are out of a round sum of money and cost, about a purchase from Tacummanan.

“Sixth. The like claim was and is made by Mr. John Brown, and Mr. Thomas Willett, honored gentlemen and their successors. \* \* \* from purchase with Tacummanan, and I have seen their deeds, and Col. Nichols his confirmation of them, under hand and seal, in the name of the King’s Majesty.

“Seventh. Wm. Harris pleads *up streams without limits*, and confirmation from the other sachems of the *up streams*, &c.

“Eighth. Mishuntatuk men claim by purchase from Indians by possession, buildings, &c. \* \* \* \* [worn out and oblit.] \* \* \*

“Ninth. Capt. Hubbard and some others, of Hingham \* \* \* by purchase from the Indians.

“Tenth. John Tours, of Hingham, by three purchases from Indians.

“Eleventh. William Vaughan, of Newport, and others, by Indian purchase.

[The next following No. is 13: there is no 12.]

“Thirteenth. Randall, of Scituate, and White, of Taunton, and others, by purchase from Indians.

“Fourteenth. Edward Inman, of Providence, by purchase from the natives.

“Fifteenth. The town of Warwick, who challenge twenty miles, about part of which, Will. Harris contending with them, it is said, was the first occasion of W. Har. falling in love with this his monstrous Diana *up streams without limits*, that so he might antedate and prevent (as he speaks) the blades of Warwick.

“ Sixteenth. The town of Providence, by virtue of Canonicus’ and Miantinomo’s grant renewed to me again and again, viz. of as large a plantation and accommodation as any town in the country of New-England. It is known what favor God pleased to give me with old Canonicus, (though at a dear-bought rate) so that I had what I would (so that I observed my times of moderation; but two or three envious and ungrateful souls among us cried out, What is R. Williams? We will have the sachem come and set our bounds for us; which he did, and (because of his Indians round about us) so sudden and so short, that we were forced to petition to our General Court for enlargement.

\* \* \* \* \*

ROGER WILLIAMS’ TESTIMONY IN FAVOR OF RICHARD SMITH’S  
TITLE TO THE WICKFORD LAND.

*Nahiggonsik, 24 July, 1679 (ut vulgo.)*

I Roger Wjlljams of Providence in ye Nahiggonsik bay in N. Engl. being (by God’s mersie) ye first beginner of ye mother Towne of Providence and of the Colony of Rode Island and Providence Plantations being now neere to Foure Score years of age. Yet (by God’s mercy) of sound understanding and memorie! doe humbly and faithfully declare yt Mr. Richard Smith, Sen., who for his conscience to God left faire Possessions in Gloster Shire and adventured with his Relations and Estate to N. Engl. and was a most acceptable Inhabitant and prime leading man in Taunton in Plymouth Colony: For his conscience sake (many differences arising) he left Taunton and came to ye Nahiggonsik Countrey where by God’s mercy and the fave of ye Nahiggonsik Sachems he broke the Ice (at his great Charge and Hazards) and Put up in the thickest of ye Barbarians ye first English House amongst them.

2. I humbly testifie yt about forty years (from this date) he kept Possession comming and going himselfe Children and Servants and he had quiet Possession of his Howsing Lands and medow, and there is in his own howse with much Serenity of Soule and comfort he yielded up his Spirit to God ye Father of Spirits in Peace.

3. I do humbly and faithfully testify (as aforesaid) yt since his departure his hon’rd Son Capt. Richard Smith hath kept Possession (with much acceptation with English and Pa-

gans) of his Father's howsing lands and meadows with great improvement, also (by his great Cost and Industrie) And in the Late bloudie Pagan War I knowingly testifie and declare yt it pleased the most High to make use of himself in person; his howsing his goods, corn Provisions and Cattell for a Garison and Supply to the whole Army of N. England under the Command of the Ever to be hon'rd Gen Winslow for the Service of his Ma'ties honor and countrey of N. England.

4. I doe also humbly declare yt ye Said Capt. Rich. Smith Jun. ought by all the rules of Equity, Justice and Gratitude to his hon'rd Father and himself to be fairly treated with, considered, recruited, honoured and by his Ma'ties authoritie Confirmed and Established in a Peaceful possession of his Fathers and his own possessions in this Pagan Wilderness and Nahigonsik Country.

The Premises I humbly Testifie, as now leaving this Country and this World.

ROGER WILLIAMS.

September the 24th, 1704. then being at the hows of Mr. Nathaniel Coddingtons hows then being presents with this Ritten paper which I atest upon Oath to be my Fathers one hand writing.

JOSEPH WILLIAMS, *Asistant.*

The above and foregoing are literal copies from the Original Testimony, in the hand writing of Roger Williams, and of the attestation of his Son Joseph Williams, as copied by me this fiftenth day of July 1833, from the Original Sheet now in my possession.

JOHN HOWLAND, of *Providence.*

TREATY WITH NARRAGANSETTS—1675.

*Articles, covenant and agreement had made and concluded by and between Maj. Thos. Savage, Capt. Edw. Hutchinson and Mr. Jos. Dudley in behalf of the government of the Massachusetts Colony, and Maj. Wait Winthrop, and Mr. Richard Smith on behalf of Connecticut, on the one part, and Agamaug, Wampsh alias Corman, Taitson, Tawayeson, counsellors and attornies to Canonicus, Ninigret, Malatacg, old queen Quai-pen, Quanspitt and Pomham, the six present Sachems of the whole Narragansett country, on the other party, referring to several difficulties and troubles lately risen between them; and for a final conclusion of settled peace and amity between the said Sachems, their heirs and successors forever, and the govern-*

*ments of the said Massachusetts and Connecticut and their successors in the said governments forever.*

1. That all and every of the said Sachems shall from time to time carefully seize and living or dead deliver unto one or other of the aforesaid governments, all and every of Sachem Philip's subjects whatsoever, that shall come, or be found within the precincts of these lands, and that with greatest diligence and faithfulness.

2. That they shall with their utmost ability use all acts of hostility against the said Philip and his subjects, entering his lands or any other lands of the English, to kill and destroy the said enemy until a cessation from war with the said enemy be concluded by both the abovesaid colonies.

3. That the said Sachems by themselves and their agents shall carefully search out and deliver all stolen goods whatsoever, taken by any of their subjects from any of the English, whether formerly or latterly: and shall make full satisfaction for all wrongs or injuries done to the estate of any of the subjects of the several colonies, according to the judgement of indifferent men, in case of dissatisfaction between the offenders and the offended parties, or deliver up the offenders.

4. That all preparations for war or acts of hostility against any of the English subjects shall forever for the future cease; together with all manner of thefts, pilfering, killing of cattle, or any manner of breach of peace whatsoever, shall with utmost care be prevented, and instead thereof, their strength to be used as a guard round about the Narragansett country, for the English Inhabitants' safety and security.

5. In token of the abovesaid sachems' reality in this treaty and conclusion, and for the security of the several English Governments and subjects, they do freely deliver unto the abovesaid gentlemen in behalf of the abovesaid colonies, John Wobequod, Weowthim, Pewkes, and Weenew, four of their near kinsmen and choice friends, to be and remain as hostages in several places of the English jurisdictions, at the appointment of the Hon. Governors of the abovesaid colonies, there to be civilly treated, not as prisoners, but otherwise at their Honors' discretion, until the abovesaid articles are fully accomplished to the satisfaction of the several governments: the departure of any of them in the mean time to be accounted breach of the peace, and of these present articles.

6. The said gentlemen in behalf of the governments to which they do belong, do engage to every the said sachems and their subjects, that if they or any of them shall sieze and bring into either the abovesaid English Governments, or to Mr. Smith, inhabitant of Narraganset, Philip Sachem alive, he or they so delivering, shall receive for their pains, 40 trucking cloth coats; in case they bring his head, they shall have 20 like good coats paid them; for every living subject of said Philip's so delivered, the deliverer shall receive two coats, and for every head one coat, as a gratuity for their service herein, making it appear to satisfaction that the heads or persons are belonging to the enemy, and that they are of their seizure.

7. The said sachems do renew and confirm unto the English inhabitants or others, all former grants, sales, bargains or conveyances of lands, meadows, timber, grass, stones, or whatever else the English have heretofore bought, or quietly possessed and enjoyed, to be unto them and their heirs and assigns forever; as also all former articles made with the confederated colonies.

Lastly. The said counsellors and attornies do premeditatedly, seriously, and upon good advice, covenant, conclude, and agree all abovesaid solemnly, and call God to witness they are, and shall remain true friends to the English Governments, and perform the abovesaid articles punctually, using their utmost endeavour, care, and faithfulness therein: In witness whereof they have set their hands and seals.

*Pettequamscot, July 15, 1675.*

(Signed by)

TAWAGESON,  
TAITSON,  
AGAMAUG,  
WAMPISH ALIAS CORMAN.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of }  
us underwritten, being carefully inter- }  
preted to the said Indians before sealing. }

DANIEL HENCHMAN,  
THOMAS PRENTICE,  
NICHOLAS PAIGE,  
JOSEPH STANTON, *Interpreter.*  
HENRY HANLAWS,  
PECOE BUKOW,  
JOB REFF.

[Hubb. Ind. Wars.]

## CONFIRMATION OF THE PRECEDING TREATY.

*Boston, in N. E. Oct. 18, 1675.*

Whereas for the continuation of a firm peace and settled freindship between the united colonies in New England, and the Narraganset Indians, on the 15th of July last, there were covenants and articles of agreement made and concluded betweed the messengers sent and improved by the Massachusetts and Connecticut Colonies on the one party and the Sachems of the said Narraganset Indians on the other party as will more fully appear and are contained in an instrument by them jointly signed and sealed, reference thereunto being had. Now this witnesseth that we whose names are here underwritten, being fully empowered by the sachems over the abovesaid Indians, to treat with the commissioners of the abovesaid United Colonies at Boston, and to act and conclude all matters and things appertaining to the confirmation of a firm and settled peace between the abovesaid parties, we do by these presents fully, clearly and absolutely ratify and confirm all the abovesaid articles of agreement, hereby declaring our hearty desire and firm resolution to continue in a sure and constant peace with the English: and we do fully and absolutely engage ourselves in behalf of the sachems of the abovementioned Indians, to perform and fulfil the said articles, and every thing therein mentioned and contained, according to the true intent and meaning thereof.

And whereas, a considerable number of people, both men, women and children, appertaining to these Indians, who have been in actual hostility against the English, are now fled to the Narragansetts' country, and are under the custody of the said sachems there, after a full and long conference had concerning that matter, we do in the name and by the power to us given and betruſted, in the behalf of the sachems of the abovesaid country, fully and absolutely covenant and promise, to and with the abovenamed commissioners, at or before the 28th day of this instant month of October, to deliver or cause to be delivered, all and every one of the said Indians, whether belonging unto Philip, the Pocasset Squaw, or the Saconet Indians, Quabaug, Hadley or any other sachems or people that have been or are in hostility with the English, or any of their allies or abettors; and these we promise and covenant to deliver at Boston to



the Governor and Council, there, by them, to be disposed of in the behalf of and for the best security and peace of the united colonies.

QUANANCHET'S † mark,  
Sachem in behalf of himself and Canonicus, and the old Queen, and Pomham, and Quanapeen. [L. S.]

MANATANNOO, Counsellor, his † mark, and Canonicus in his behalf. [L. S.]

AHANMANPOWET, Counsellor, † mark, and his seal. [L. S.]

CORNMAN, Chief Counsellor to Ninigret in his behalf. [L. S.]

Sealed and delivered in presence of us:

RICHARD SMITH,

JAMES BROWNE,

SAMUEL GORTON, JR., *Interpreter*,

JOHN NOWHENETT'S †

*Indian Interpreter.*

[Haz. ii. 536.]

#### FAMILY ACCOUNT OF SOME OF THE INDIAN SACHEMS.

These notes were collected partly from curiosity, and partly because many of the old disputes about Indian titles turned upon the right of the Sachem making the conveyance, and it was thought some light might be thrown upon them from this quarter.

Huchinson (458) has the following account of an old Indian tradition:—"The ancient Indians among the Narragansetts reported when the English first arrived, that they had in former times a Sachem called TASHTASSUCK, incomparably greater than any in the whole land, in power and state, that he had only two children, a son and a daughter, and not being able to match them according to their dignity, he joined them together in matrimony, and that they had four sons, of which Canonicus, who was Sachem when the English came, was the eldest. (MS.) This is the only piece of Indian history or tradition of any sort from the ancestors of our first Indians, I have ever met with."

CANONICUS, the great Sachem. This seems to be the English form of the name. Quunoune probably represents the sound of the Indian word more truly. [Plea of Wm. Harris, among Foster papers.—Knowles' R. W'ms. 307.]

MEANTONOMY, or Miantonimo, (accented on the penultimate) or Mecumeh, was the son of Mascus, youngest brother of Canonicus. [Prince.—Callender.—R. W'ms. deposition. Haz. 2. 12.—Plea of Wm. Harris.]

What was the precise relation as to authority, in which Meantonomy and Canonicus stood to each other is doubtful. See the Indian submission to England, April, 1644. Wawaloam is mentioned in 1661 as the widow of Meantonomy in the deeds of the Soso purchase in Westerly.

MEIKA, Mriksah, Meaksaw, or Maxanno was son of Canonicus. (See the history, 1645 and 1647.) He was probably the same with Mishammo, who witnessed the Indian deed of Aquethnick. His wife was Magnus, Matantuck or Quaiapen, afterwards called the Sunke Squaw or Old Queen of the Narragansetts. She was Ninigret's sister, and (D. 44.) it is said that she was afterwards married, about 1675, to Ninigret's eldest son. She was taken prisoner by a party of Connecticut troops, July 2, 1676, and was put to death.

Meika had two sons, Scuttop and Quequaquenuit, alias Gideon, Sachems, and a daughter, Quinimiquet. The two latter died young. Scuttop is probably the same with Kas-kotap who in L. E. 1. 36, is called Sachem of Bassokotouage in Narragansett. Meika is supposed to have died about 1667. [Hubb.—3 M. H. C. 2. 210.—Plea of Wm. Harris.—Indian deed of Providence in Knowles, 307.]

CANONCHET, or Nanno, or Nannuntennew. In L. E. 1. 101. he is called "Nawnawnoantonnew alias Quananchit, eldest son now living of Miantomomio and chief surviving Sachem of Narragansett." [Deed to Stephen Arnold, July 30, 1674.]

COJONOQUANT, or Cachanaquant, or Tassarono, or Tascanohut, or Tesiquant was a son of Canonicus. From L. E. 1. 164, in his deed to Randal Holden and others, it would seem as if he was a brother of Meantonomy.

In the plea of William Harris, Ninekela, Cusanyquant, Cussuquans, Scuttop and Quequaquenuet are mentioned as grandsons of Canonicus.

In a short history of Narragansett (3. M. H. C. vol. 2.) Meantonomy, Cususquench and Cojonoquond, are mentioned as sons of the brother of Canonicus.

In L. E. 1. 164, Aloquodoomut is mentioned as son of Cojonoquond. In one of the Pettaquamscut deeds, L. E. 2. 148, Nanauhcowemot, Tountoshomon, Caugontowauset and Nonxpwomct are also mentioned as his sons. And in an-

other of these deeds (L. E. 2. 151-4.) Mossecup and Saccohan are mentioned as nephews of Cojonoquand. [Rec. of King's Province, 1. 56.]

QUANOPEN or Sowagonish was a son of Cojonoquand and a chief in the war of 1676. He was shot to death at Newport in August, 1676. His two brothers, Sunkeejunasuc and Ashamattan were tried at the same time. [3. M. H. C. 2. 210.—Rec. of Gov. and Council of R. I.—D.]

OTASH or Yotnesh was a brother of Meantonomy. [Mason's Pequot War.]

PESSACUS, Maussup, Canonicus, Sucquans or Quissucquansh was a brother of Meantonomy, born about 1623, and about 20 years old when Meantonomy was put to death.—Pessacus was killed by the Mohawks in 1676, about 20 miles above Piscataqua, and was buried by order of Major Waldron. [L. E. 1. 103. 163.—W. J. 1643.—3 M. H. C. 2. 210—Hubb.]

Morton somewhere calls Pessacus one of the eldest sons of Canonicus. This mistake might be easily made and as easily corrected by reading the Indian treaty of 1645. [Haz. 2. 40.]

In the deeds of the Soso purchase in Westerly, Cojonoquand and Quissucquansh are called brothers. In the same deeds, Pishicus, alias Maussup, alias Sucquansh calls Canonicus his uncle and Meantonomy his brother.

In Haz. 2. 42, Tassaquanawit is mentioned as a brother of Pessacus.

WANOMACHIN, Sachem of the country about Point Judith. (L. E. 1. 367, and 2. 150, 153, 155.) It does not appear that he was related to the family of Canonicus.

NINICLADE, Ninigret or Ninicroft. The last syllable was probably guttural. This will account for the different ways of spelling it. He was related to the family of Canonicus. In 3 M. H. C. 2. 210 he is said to be the son of the sister of Canonicus. Prince (392. 259.) makes him the uncle of Meantonomy. In the plea of William Harris he is called grandson of Canonicus.

His other names were Janemoe, (Haz. 2. 40;) and in L. E. 2. 106-7, 123 he is called Ninigret alias Wanaconchat, Sachem of Neanticoet. In the history, 1692, he is called Anquawas.

He is somewhere called brother-in-law of Meantonomy. Hermon Garret disputed Ninigret's title to the Nyantic lands before the Commissioners in 1662. (Haz. 2. 464.) It

was proved before them that Ninigret was the younger brother of Garret's father, that Ninigret having married the sister of Garret had succeeded in preference to him on account of Garret's mother having been a stranger. Ninigret's title was not disturbed. See page 99.

## POPULATION OF THE STATE AT SEVERAL DIFFERENT TIMES.

When Incor.	1730.	1755.	1770.	1790.	1810.	1820.
Newport,	4,640	6,753	9,209	6,716	7,097	7,319
1663 Portsmouth,	813	1,363	1,512	1,560	1,795	1,645
1743 Middletown,		778	881	840	976	949
1746 Tiverton,		1,325	1,957	2,453	2,837	2,875
1743 L. Compton,		1,170	1,232	1,542	1,553	1,580
1672 N. Shoreham,	290	378	575	682	722	955
1678 Jamestown,	321	517	563	507	564	448
Providence,	3,916	3,159	4,321	6,380	10,071	11,767
1730 Smithfield,		1,921	2,888	3,171	3,828	4,678
1731 Scituate,		1,813	3,601	2,315	2,568	2,834
1730 Gloucester,		1,511	2,945	4,025	2,310	2,504
1746 Cumberland,		1,083	1,756	1,964	2,110	2,653
1754 Cranston,		1,460	1,834	1,877	2,161	2,274
1759 Johnson.			1,031	1,320	1,516	1,542
1767 N. Providence,			830	1,071	1,708	2,420
1781 Foster,				2,268	2,613	2,900
1806 Burrillville,					1,834	2,164
1723 South Kingston,	1,523	1,913	2,835	4,131	3,560	3,723
1674 North Kingston,	2,105	2,109	2,472	2,907	2,957	3,007
1669 Westerly,	1,926	2,291	1,812	2,298	1,911	1,972
1738 Charlestown,		1,130	1,821	2,022	1,174	1,160
1743 Exeter,		1,404	1,864	2,495	2,254	2,581
1747 Richmond,		829	1,257	1,760	1,330	1,423
1757 Hopkinton,			1,805	2,462	1,774	1,821
1746 Bristol,		1,080	1,209	1,406	2,693	3,197
1746 Warren,		925	979	1,122	1,775	1,806
1771 Barrington,			601	683	604	634
1677 East Greenwich,	1,223	1,167	1,663	1,824	1,539	1,519
1741 West Greenwich,		1,246	1,764	2,054	1,619	1,927
Warwick,	1,178	1,911	2,438	2,493	3,757	3,643
1742 Coventry,		1,178	2,023	2,477	2,928	3,139
	17,935	40,414	59,678	68,825	75,188	83,059

## Population of the whole Colony or State—

in	1743	-	-	-	-	-	34,128
"	1774	-	-	-	-	-	59,638
"	1782	-	-	-	-	-	52,442
"	1800	-	-	-	-	-	69,122

EXTRACTS FROM "A GENERAL HISTORY OF CONNECTICUT, &c.,  
BY A GENTLEMAN OF THE PROVINCE." London, 1781.

[Rev. Samuel Peters was the author.]

It is commonly said that the Council of Plymouth, about 1630, granted to the Earl of Warwick, and he to Lords Say and Brook, the lands on Connecticut River, including Saybrook. Peters denies this, and says Neal, Douglas, and Hutchinson have produced no proof of it.

Page 15. "It stand's authenticated in the office of the Lord's Commissioners of the colonies, that in April, 1635, was conveyed to James Marquis of Hamilton, by a deed from the Council of Plymouth, the territory lying between Narragansett bay and Connecticut river. (N. E. Records, A. p. 201.) He never could obtain his rights, was a royalist in Cromwell's time, Charles II. neglected it, his heirs afterwards applied to William III. and challenged Connecticut to prove their title from Warwick and Say and Brook, but they could not." Hamilton's heirs had been opposed to the revolution of 1688. [See Huch. 50-52.]

P. 23. Speaking of Indian grants in Connecticut: "It is a fact that not one of those Indians who have signed those famous deeds was ever a Sachem or proprietor of a single foot of land claimed by the colony. It is true that Uncas (whom Mr. Neal calls a Sachem because the colonists declared him King of Mohegin to reward him for deserting Sassacus, Sachem of the Pequods,) gave deeds of lands that he had no right or title to; and so did Sunksquaw, who after murdering his Sachem, Quinipiog, was also declared Sachem by the English Dominion of New-Haven. Gratitude or pride induced all these English made Sachems to assign deeds to their creators. After the death of Uncas, his eldest son, Oneko, became king of Mohegan, who refused to grant any deeds of land to the colony; whereupon, vexed at his wisdom and honor, they declared him an incestuous son, deposed him and proclaimed his natural brother, Abimilech, to be Sachem of the Mohegan's."

P. 60. "Exact in tything mint and anise, the furies of New-Haven for once affected the weightier matters of justice. They had no title to the land: they applied to Quinipiog, the Sachem for a grant of it. The Sachem refused to give the lands of his ancestors to strangers. The settlers had teeming inventions, and immediately voted themselves to be the *children of God*, and that the *wilderness in the ut-*

*most parts of the earth* was given to them. This vote became a law forever after. It is true Davenport endeavored to *christianize* Quinipiog, but in vain. However, he *converted* Sunksqaw, one of his subjects, by presents and great promises, and then Sunksqaw betrayed his master and the settlers killed him."

P. 112. "The English colonists have been as industrious in spreading the gospel in the howling wilderness of North America. Upwards of 180,000 Indians, at least, have been slaughtered in Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut to make way for the protestant religion, and upon a moderate computation for the rest of the colonies on the continent and West India Islands, I think that one may venture to assert that near two million of savages have been dismissed from an unpleasant world to the world of spirits for the honor of the protestant religion and English liberty.

P. 133. "Sassacus was brave by nature. The sound of his coming would subdue nations, at the same time that justice would unbend his bow and honor calm the thunder of his tongue. Dr. Mather, Mr. Neal and others have endeavored to blast his fame by proving him to be the aggressor in the bloody wars which ended in his ruin. They have instanced the murder of Capt. Stone and others to justify this war, but carefully concealed the assassination of Quinipiog, the treachery of Mr. Eliot, (the Massachusetts Bay Apostle of the Indians) and the infamous villany of Hooker, who spread death upon the leaves of his Bible, and struck Connecticut mad with disease. They also conceal another important fact that the English had taken possession of lands belonging to Sassacus without purchase or his consent. Besides, Sassacus had too much sagacity to let christian spies, under the appellation of gospel missionaries, pass through his country. He had seen the consequences of admitting such ministers of christianity from Boston, Hartford, &c. among his neighboring nations, and generously warned them to keep their gospel peace from his dominions. The invaders of this howling wilderness, finding their savage love detected, and that the Pequods were not likely to fall a sacrifice to their hypocrisy, proclaimed open war with sword and gun. The unfortunate Sassacus met his fate."

P. 285. Speaking of there being no civil test oaths in New England, he says there was no need of it, for as the officers were elected by the people, nobody but a church member and one of the predominant sect could ever get into office.

ARTICLES BETWEEN YE ING- A Covenant and Agreement  
 LISH IN CONNECTICUT AND made between the English In-  
 THE INDIAN SACHEMS. habiting the Jurisdiction of the  
 River of Connecticut of the one part, and Miantinomy the  
 chief Sachem of the Narragansetts in the behalf of himself  
 and the other Sachems there; and Poquim or Uncas the  
 chief Sachim of the Indians called the Mohegans in the be-  
 half of himself and the Sachims under him, as Followeth, at  
 Hartford the 21th of September, 1638.

Imp'r. There is a peace and a Familiarity made between  
 the sd Miantinome and Narraganset Indians and the sd Po-  
 quim and Mohegan Indians, and all former Injuriyes and  
 wrongs offered each to other Remitted and Burryed and never  
 to be renewed any more from henceforth.

2. It is agreed if there fall out Injuriyes and wrongs for  
 futur to be done or committed Each to other or their men,  
 they shall not presently Revenge it But they are to appeal  
 to the English and they are to decide the same, and the de-  
 termination of the English to stand And they are each to  
 do as is by the English sett down and if the one or the other  
 shall Refuse to do, it shall be lawfull for the English to  
 Compel him and to side and take part if they see cause  
 against the obstinate or Refusing party.

3. It is agreed and a conclusion of peace and friendship  
 made between the sd Miantinome and the sd Narragan-  
 setts and the so Poquim and the sd Mohegans as long as  
 they carry themselves orderly and give no just cause of  
 offence and that they nor either of them do shelter any that  
 may be Enemyes to ye English that shall or formerly have  
 had hand in murdering or killing any English man or wo-  
 man or consented thereunto, They or either of them shall  
 as soon as they can either bring the chief Sachem of our late  
 enemies the Peaquots that had the chief hand in killing the  
 English, to the sd English, or take of their heads, As also  
 for those murderers that are now agreed upon amongst us  
 that are living they shall as soon as they can possibly take  
 off their heads, if they may be in their custody or Else when-  
 soever they or any of them shall come Amongst them or to  
 their wigwams or any where if they can by any means come  
 by them.

4. And whereas there be or is reported for to be by ye sd  
 Narragansetts and Mohegans 200 Peaquots living that are  
 men besides squawes and paposes. The English do give

into Miantinome and the Narragansetts to make up the number of Eighty with the Eleven they have already, and to Poquime his number, and that after they the Peaquots shall be divided as abovesd, shall no more be called Peaquots but Narragansetts and Mohegans and as their men and either of them are to pay for every Sanop one fathom of wampome peage and for every youth half so much—and for every Sanop papoose one hand tobe paid at Killing time of Corn at Connecticut yearly and shall not suffer them for to live in the country that was formerly theirs but is now the Englishes by conquest neither shall the Narragansetts nor Mohegans possess any part of ye Pequot country without leave from the English And it is always expected that the English Captives are forthwith to be delivered to the English, such as belong to Connecticut to the Sachems there, And such as belong to the Massachusetts; the sd agreements are to be kept invoylably by the parties abovesd and if any make breach of them the other two may joyn and make warr upon such as shall break the same, unless satisfaction be made being Reasonably Required.

The Marke of ∙ MIANTINOMMY,

The Marke of + POQUIAM alias UNKAS.

JOHN HAINES,  
ROG'R LUDLOW,  
EDW'RD HOPKINS.

The above written is a copy of some Articleles made with the Indians and English as attest. compared by

SAMUELL MASON, *Assistant.*

JOHN TRACY, *Justice of peace.*

The above written is a true copy of that on file. Compared and Examined p.

J.A. MEINZIES, *Cler. Cur. Commis.*

#### SETTLEMENT ABOUT THE PEQUOT COUNTRY.

The issue of differences between the two colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut about the Pequit country, being jointly referred to y Commissioners of the two other colonies, as followeth viz: Whereas there is a controversy received betwixt y two colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut concerning their interest in the Pequit country, and many pleas have been made on both sides for their



greater interest, we having seriously weighed what hath been by each of them alleged, conceive y determination doth arise only from their several rights by conquest, y which for ought we can understand is not greatly different, yet being tender of any inconveniences or disturbances yt may accrue to those that are already possessed either by commission from y Massachusetts or Connecticut in any place thereof, should they now be put of their improvement, and also by enquiry finding that y Pequit country which extendeth from Mistick to a place called Wecapogue about ten miles Eastward from Mistick river, may conveniently accommodate to plantations or townships, we therefore respecting things as now they stand, do conclude yt Mistick river, be y bounds between them as to property and to jurisdiction so far as conquest may give title thereunto, always provided yt such as are already accommodated by commission from either of y said governments, or have grants of any tracts of land on any side of y said Mystic river, be not molested in their possession of rights, by any after grant, and yt all due care be had yt Christian Society and ordinances may be provided for and upheld according to God in each plantation.

*Boston, Sept. 16, 1653.*

THOMAS PRINCE,  
 JOSIAH WINSLOW,  
 FRANCIS NEWMAN,  
 WILLIAM LEAKE,

By bounding it by Mystic river we intend yt y river should be y bounds so far as y Pond by Katherine's Hill and thence from y middle of y Pond to run away upon a north line.

[Haz. 2. 396.]

ORDER OF THE COMMISSIONERS ABOUT NARRAGANSETT.

Having received from some of the principal Sachems of the Narragansett Indians a submission or surrender of themselves their subjects and their lands to the protection government and dispose of our dread Sovereigne y King of Great Brittain France and Ireland, as well by their personal acknowledgement and laying downe their armes as at his Majesties feet and sending his Majesty some presents, as also by giving us a deed dated April 19, 1644, wherein they

and all ye other chief Sachims of that country did then submit subject and give over themselves to his late Majestic of blessed memory, and by presenting us several petitions and declarations containing many injuries which they say they have received from several of his Majesties English subjects, against whom they desire justice from us: Wee his Majesties Commissioners have received them into his Majesties protection, and do in his Majesties name order appoint and command yt ye said Country be henceforward be called ye Kings Province, and yt no person of what colony soever presume to exercise any jurisdiction within this ye Kings Province, but such as receive authority from us under our hands and seales, until his Majesties pleasure be further knowne; And we also declare yt ye Kings Province doth extend to Pawcatuck River westward.

Whereas Major Atherton and others of his Majesties Colony of y Massachusetts pretend a Mortgage of a great part of ye said country, We order and appoint yt whenever either of y Sachims known by the name Pessicus or Nenecroft or any authorized by them do pay unto any one of the persons laying claime to y same mortgage ye summe of 735 fathoms of peage, ye said mortgage shall be void and whatever is thereupon to by them.

And whereas there is also two purchases pretended to of two great tracts of land by y same Major Atherton, Capt. Hudson and others of his Majesties colony of y Massachusetts, bought of Cathanaquant in y Narragansett country in y yeare 1659, in which deed there is no mention of any consideration, and yt it appears yt y said pretending purchasers knew yt y said country was submitted to his Majestie, as well by witnesses, as by ye said submission being eighteen years agoe printed;

Wee his Majesties Commissioners, having heard ye whole business, do declare ye said purchase to be void, and order and command yt y said purchasers shall quit and goe of ye said pretended purchased lands, and shall not keep any cattle of any sort upon y said land by pretence of ye said purchase after ye feast of St. Michael next, if within that time either of y Sachims above named or any authorized by them do pay unto any one of ye said purchasers ye sum of 300 fathoms of peag, which is ye only summ acknowledged to be received by ye said Cathanaquant.

Given under our hands and seals at Petaquammetuck ye  
20th of March, 1664.

For the Purchasers, { ROBERT CARR,  
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT,  
SAM. MAVERICK.  
(20 March, 1664-5.)

Whereas by a former order, bearing date March 20th, 1664, at Petaquomsent, it was then ordered, that all the inhabitants within the King's Province of Nanhyganset should quit their habitations and plantations in the month of September following, we have, upon serious consideration, thought fit to order and appoint, and by these presents do order and appoint, that the said former orders shall not remain in force; that the inhabitants of the King's Province of Nanhyganset shall remain in quiet and full and peaceable possession of all their lands and houses and appurtenances, until his Majesty's pleasure be further known, any order before made or granted to the contrary notwithstanding. Given under our hands and seals the 15th of September, 1665.

RICHARD NICOLLS,  
ROBERT CARR,  
SAMUEL MAVERICK,  
[3. M. H. C. 1. 221.]

THE KING'S COMMISSIONERS' ORDER TO THE MAJISTRATES OF  
RHODE-ISLAND.

Whereas by the authority given us by his sacred Majesty our dread sovereigne, to provide for the peace and safety of all his colonyes here in Americah, and in a more especiall manner for that part of it called the Narragansett Country, and by his Majesty's command, now to be called the King's Province: We did by commisssion under our hands and seals dated at Pataqumskocte, March the twentieth 1664; appoint, authorize, and in his Majesty's name requier—Benedict Arnold, Wm. Brenton, esqrs., John Coggeshall, James Barker, Joseph Clarke, William Field, Thomas Olney, Roger Williams, Wm. Baulston, John Sanford, Randal Holden, Walter Todd, John Porter, and John

Green, gentlemen, to exercise the power and authority of Justices of the Peace, or majistrates throughout the whole compasse of this his Majistye's Province, and to do whatever they thinke best for the peace and safety of the sayd Province, and as neare as they can to the English lawes, till his Majistye's pleasure be father known therein. And in matters of greater consequence any seven of them, whereof the governor or deputy-governor shall be one, shall be a court to determine any buisnesse: Our intent and meaninge was, and is, that the said commission should be no longer in force than untill the third of May next: And that then, and thence forward, the governor and deputy-governor, and all the assistants for the time being of his Majistye's colony of Rhode-Island, &c., shall be Justices of the Peace; and therefore by the power given us from his Majistye, we order and appoynt the governor and deputy-governor, and all the assistants of the sayd colony, to be and to exercise the authoritye of Justices of the Peace, in this the King's Province and to do whatever they think best for the peace and safety of the said Province, and as neare as they can to the English lawes, till his Majistye's pleasure be father known therein; And in matters of greater consequence any seven of them, whereof the governor or deputy-governor shall be one, shall be a court to determine any business.

Given under our hands and seales at Warwick, April 8th,  
1665.

ROBERT CARR, Seale.

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT, Seale.

SAMUEL MANERICK, Seale.

[State Records.]

ORDER OF THE COMMISSIONERS IN FAVOR OF HERMON GARRET.

Whereas Hermon Garret, an Indian so called, alias Wequash Cook, by virtue of an order bearing date the 16th of May 1665 at Boston, signed by his Majesty's Commissioners, Sir Robert Carr, Knight, Geo. Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick Esqs, have liberty and consent to remove with his own family near Wequapauock or Tismatuck in the King's Province of y Narraganset country, whereof y said Hermon Garret is one of the Sachems, and being it is his Majesty's known pleasure yt y heathen should have common justice and protection, as also yt y temporary orders of his

Majesty's Commissioners shall remain in force until his Majesty's final determination is given; Nevertheless being credibly informed that Stephen Willcock and others (under y government of his Majesty's Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations) have threatened and actually disturbed y sayd Hermon Garret, to y annoyance of his plantation and forcibly cutting grass without satisfaction, near unto his wigwam or place of aboade, which unjust proceedings tend to y disturbance of y peace and safety of his Majesty's subjects and to y manifest breach of his Majesty's commands, whereupon we find ourselves necessiated to protest and in his Majesty's name by these presents do protest against all and every person or persons who shall presume to violate y order of his Majesty's Commissioners dated in Boston 17th May 1665; and we do farther in his Majesty's name warn them and every of them not to proceed to disturb y sayd Hermon Garratt and his family (to say) his wives, children, and servants in the peaceable enjoyment of y lands assigned to them, as they tender his Majesty's displeasure and will answer the contrary at their peril. Given under y hands of us his Majesty's Commissioners at Fort James in New-York the 20th of November 1666.

L. S. RICHARD NICHOLLS,

L. S. ROBERT CARR.

To all his Majesty's subjects whom  
these do or may concern.

The above is a true copy of the original, being compared  
therewith, August 5, 1639. per

JOHN ALLYN, *Secretary.*

LETTER TO CONNECTICUT.—1670.

Mr. John Crandall and Jeseph Torrey, Junr. are chosen to go to Conetticott to delever a letter from the court, and receive their answer, which letter is as followeth:

Newport, R. Island, Oct. 15, 1670.

Honored and well beloved gentlemen,

We have thought it might not be of evell consequence, yet once again, to propose unto your thoughts the consideration of what good consequence it will be unto both these.

his Majistyes colonyes, that they compose their differences among themselves and forbear troubleing his Majistye with complaints, considering the great travill and charge of goeing so far a voyage as that will require, besides the just cause it may give of procuring such remedy as the country may have no cause to rejoice therein; and may lykely and in reason much distast our Sovereaigne Lord the King to have yet new complaints come so soone after that great and royall care and charge taken by his Majisty and effectually used by his honorable commistioners to settle our boundaryes, &c., which act, and acts, of those gentlemen, are, as we are lately informed, ratified by act of Parliament, we have seen a letter from your honored governor, Mr. John Winthrop, that he writt in answer to a letter that wee desired our governor to write to him, intending it should be communicated to yourselves, as noe doubt it is, or had been, but that the governor to whom it was directed was not at home, in which was signified our determination to appeale for justice into his Majistye, as by our charter we are injoynd in such case, except some more easie and less travillsom way be found to put an issue to the greavances now sustained by us. And now finding your governor's inclination for such a peaceable composure, and that he judgeth it may be done by persons mutually, fully impowered by each colony for the purpose, which however we have once alreadye done, and given all the power we could give unto three persons in June last, to treat and fully conclude all matters, with as many of yours so impowered as by the commistion to ours, it doth appeare, and yet the treaty proved of no such consequence as we hoped, &c. But seeing we are not fully informed, that you, the General Assemplye of his Majisties colony of Coneticoit, have had the certain knowlidge of those matters, and of the transactions since that time passing in this jurisdiction, exercised therein by some of yours—have thought it convenient by these few lines, and by the more pertickelar information of Mr John Crandall, Senr., the bearer hereof, unto whose relation we pray you give credit, to acquaint you that our earnest desires are, that a loving composure may be had between the two colonyes; and the means to effect it, to be by persons yet once more fully impowered to that purpose, and that in mean time you will forbear such force as by your orders hath been lately exercised within the King's Province at Wes-

terly, and in the tract and tracts, of that Province called the Narragansett country, as also if a friendly composure may fayle, and such a treaty cannot be had, or peace produced by such a treaty—that then you will agree to refer the decision of the matter to his Majistie, and give us notice, so you will doe; we will, if you agree, mutually become bound, there to meet your agent, by an agent, or agents sent from ourselves, provided in meantime you forbear exercising jurisdiction within the tract, and tracts abovesaid. But if these are not attended unto, then we shall be forced to make our humble addresses unto our Lord the King, by way of complaynt, though much rather, we would that complaints be prevented. Honorable gentlemen, we earnestly desire, and expect, your absolute positive answer unto these our proposalls, with all speed possible, by this same bearer, and therefore shall add no more at present, but that in case your retorne may assure us that you will forbear force, and apply yourselves to a peaceable way of composure, as above said, you may expect from us a speedye and loving compliance therein, and that in meantime we shall remaine,

Honored and beloved Friends, your truly affectionate neighbours, The General Assembly of his Majistyes colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.

Signed by order of the said Assembly, by  
JOSEPH TORREY, clerke.

These,

To our honored and beloved Friends, the General Assembly of his Majistyes colony of Coneticott, presented per John Crandall.

Ordered, that warrants shall be issued forth, to prese horses, boats, or any other thinge conducing to the comfortable accommodation and speedy dispatch of Mr. John Crandall, and Joseph Torrey, Junr., in the voyage to Connetticott.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

*At the General Assembly held at Newport, the second of April, 1671.*

Voted: Whereas sundry persons of the town of Stonington in the jurisdiction of Connecticut Colony have of late in a most riotous, tumultuous and rebellious manner, made incursions upon the town of Westerly in this his Majesty's

Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations &c.; and have knock'd down, carried away and under a pretence of authority derived from his Majesty, have imprisoned and sentenced several persons of the said town, to the great affrighting and disquieting of the rest: And whereas upon notice given to the Governor and Government of the said Connecticut Colony, instead of bringing the said offenders, or at least the ringleaders of such riotous and rebellious practices, to receive suitable recompence for such heinous offences by them committed against our Sovereign Lord the King and his Loyal Subjects of that place, or to deliver them up to *this jurisdiction where the offence was committed*, in order to receive by their hand condign punishment for the same, have countenanced and encouraged the aforesaid offenders, *alleging that they had Patent Right to exercise jurisdiction over those parts, and over all the Nanaganset Countrey beside*, which yet are so plainly expressed in his Majesty's gracious grant given unto us: And whereas the preceding General Assembly of this Colony, (in order to prevent the effusion of blood upon that account, together with the reproach and dishonor that may thereby arise and come unto his Majesty's authority, which he hath been pleased graciously to invest these his Colonys with) as peaceable minded neighbours to Connecticut Colony, and as loyal subjects unto his Majesty, have often moved them for a friendly treaty touching the premises, in order to attain such a right understanding of his Majesty's mind therein express'd in his gracious grants bestowed upon us as may be for our mutual satisfaction and content, so as to prevent the giving of his Majesty, ourselves and our friends any further trouble touching the same, and when that essay failed, and would not by them be attended unto, did further make unto them such fair tenders for peace with respect to propriety and also jurisdiction as appealing to his Majesty for his decision therein, which we are persuaded no good christian peaceable minded man or loyal subject, that is not extremely biassed with self-concerns upon a private account, can turn aside from: And notwithstanding all these attempts cannot prevail with them for a friendly compliance with us therein, but on the contrary have received from them as their last result, a fixed resolution to force their way, which also forceth us to prosecute our appeal to the utmost before his Majesty for his royal result and determination therein, in which we shall cheerfully ac-



quiesce as loyal subjects ought to do, and yet since we cannot but take ourselves obliged both by nature and grace in the mean time vigorously to assert his Majesty's sovereignty over the whole countrey, and to exert and put forth the authority and trust by him committed to us over these parts; *Wherefore be it enacted by this present Assembly and the authority thereof,* That in case any of the men of Stoningtoun aforesaid, or any other belonging to that jurisdiction, after the peaceable tenders that have been made as is abovesaid, shall be found plotting, contriving or acting in such riotous, rebellious proceeds and practiees for the time to come, whereby his Majesty's authority conferred on this Colony is invaded, and the lives and estates of his liege people hazarded, that then all the right and title pretended to either in land, houses, goods or chattles within this Colony by such plotters, contrivers or riotous actors, their aiders and abettors as to them, their heirs and assigns, shall be deemed void and null as forfeited to his Majesty, and shall be forthwith seized upon according to his Royal grant to us, for the use of the colony, and also the persons of such plotters, contrivers and riotous actors, their aiders and abettors, when they can be apprehended and seized, being found within this colony, shall receive such condign punishment otherways for their said offences as his Majesty's laws have provided in such like cases.

*And be it further enacted by this present Assembly,* that in case any of the inhabitants of the town of Westerly, who are expressly within the bounds of this colony, and have solemnly engaged submission unto the authority which his Majesty hath been pleased to invest us with over those parts, shall at any time hereafter, put his lands, or any part thereof that are on the east side of Pawcatuck alias Narraganset river, and the line drawn from thence as is expressed in our Charter, under the Government of Connecticut or any other jurisdiction, or shall endeavor actually to bring in the aforesaid government or any other foreign power, to exercise authority over those parts or any other part of the colony, or yield obedience thereunto, he and they and every of them, shall incur the penalty for either the aforesaid offences, that the law made in '58 hath provided; which is to forfeit all his or their land and estate to the colony.

*And it is further enacted,* That what damage any persons in the town of Westerly, or any others in this colony, shall

sustain (by reason of their adhering to the government established in this colony,) in their persons or estates, their damage shall be made good and repaired out of the estates of those that are the occasioners thereof, or actors therein.

The above and foregoing is a true copy as appears of Record.

*Teste,*

JA. MARTIN, Sec'ry.

*At the General Court of Election, held at Newport, May the 3d, 1671.*

Whereas Mr. John Crandall of the town of Westerly, hath been, as is asserted, apprehended, and now is in du-rance, by the colony of Connecticut, and for no other cause than for endeavoring to maintain the authority of his Majesty granted to this colony; and having by Mr. Tobias Saunders desired the advice of the Governour and others in this colony, whether to give in bond to the authority of Connecticut or to abide imprisonment? This Assembly do advise the said Mr. John Crandall, that in any matter relating to his actings for the maintaining his Majesty's authority in this colony, he give no bond: And also the Assembly do promise, that if he be forced to imprisonment for the premises, this colony will bear his charges thereby, and endeavor to justify his actings therein.

True copy as appears of record.

*Teste,*

JA. MARTIN, Sec'ry.

*Newport in Rhode-Island, May 6, 1671.*

Honored Gentlemen,

We cannot but once again signify unto you the exceeding troubles, the inhabitants of this colony, liveinge at the town of Westerly, on the east side of Paucatuck, alias Nar-ragansett river—daily sustain, by the violent and furious iruptions and assaults of their neighbors, of Stonington, who say they are impowered by yourselves. We cannot but resent their sad condition, and also seek to remedy the same, according to the utmost of our power; they being within the tract of land, by his Majestye granted unto us, in his Royal Charter, and which your agent in England did agree to be within our jurisdiction, as we doubt not but will appear to yourselves, if you please to take the paines to

reade the instrument under his hand; and altho, in our governor's letter to you, you conceive there were some disunitinge expressions arising from heat; we have read and seriously perused that letter, and find nothing contained therein but just proposals, and true informations—tending only to promote peace and unity between these two colonies, cannot but approve of the same. Neither could we but judge that the honored Governor Winthrop was wholly ignorant of these proceeds of your commissioners at Narragansett, which did so directly contradict, what in England, in the presence of several worthy persons, he did really owne. Neither can it in reason be inferred or collected, that because some pertickeler persons about Mr. Smith's tradinge House, had liberty to chuse, to which colony they would belong, that therefore the bounds absolutely determined in that agreement should be disannulled, which we did, in an especial manner insist upon—so it was proposed, not in that letter only, but in many others, whereof you were never pleased to signify that you took the least notice, and to which agreement we shall adhere—and which our commissioners at New-London did verbally signify they would subscribe, as the conclusion of the differances between these two colonies. But we perceive, you do not only desert that agreement, but have also settled your resolutions, unless we will relinquish what his Majesty hath graciously granted unto us, which we have no power to do, you will treat no further.—Gentlemen, we cannot but observe that in your last, while you carefully sum up those pertickelars, which you conceive includes the whole purport of our letter of October 15th last, you pass by, as unregarded, a fourth, which if you had accepted, we doubt not, but by this time our differances might have been determined—and that is, our appeale to his sacred Majesty, who, as he hath reserved the determination thereof unto himself, so his subjects cannot erect a greater manifestation of their subjection and loyalty, than by submitting themselves unto his Royal judgment, in which we are resolved to rest satisfied, having good grounds to hope suddainly to receive some significations of his royal will and pleasure therein: In the meane time, we are determined, in a faithful discharge of that trust reposed in us by our Sovereigne Lord the King, and in obedience to his commands, to use our uttermost indeavors, for the defence of all his Majistyes subjects committed to our care.

We shall add no more at present, but remain your real friends and neighbours. The General Assembly of his Majestyes Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, &c.

Signed by their order,

JOHN SANFORD, Recorder.

To the Honored, the General Assembly  
of his Majisties Colony of Conecticott,  
sitting at Hartford, these present.

LETTER TO CONNECTICUT.

Gentlemen,

You had no grounds to expect, when we so often proposed to you, that we might mutually refer the decision of the controvercy between us, unto the Kings most Excellent Majesty, as we are in duty bound: We say, you could not imagine, that we would, in meane time betray our trust, and give up our rights, by desertinge the people under our charge, in neglectinge to govern within the limites of the Charter that his Majestic soe graciously bestowed upon this Colony—for if so we had done, you needed, not then, to have attended us in England, when we had so given up our trust and betrayed our people.—Gentlemen, this your expectation, we cannot but conceive to proceed from your apprehensions, at least, of our weakness, or disingenuity: But you may be assured, wee shall not so foolishly, and disloyaly decline our duty; And yet, while we are in the exercise of that authority which is, by Gods Providence, and the Royal favour of our Soverraigne, put into our hands to govern in all those parts contained in our Charter, the western boundary whereof is Pacatuck alias Narragansett River, as you know well enough, and your Governor, no doubt cannot forget it. We say, while we are soe found actinge in obedience to his Majesties commission, we shall not be in any way discouraged to expect his graceous protection, against your and all others unjust molestations; it beinge clere that the ambition of some, and covitiousnes of others, puts you upon, and by their importunities provokes you unto these violent invasions on our rights and priviledges. Notwithstanding your submission unto the determination of his Majesties Commissioners, made and declared at Pettacomscutt in March 1664; which is evident by your

desisting from molesting us in those parts for severaī years, whereby you confessed our undoubted right—and we, by a constant course of justice there maintained, did cleerly evince that we durst not for any point of time, neglect our duty, it beinge dangerous and disloyall soe, to doe. And where you plead the propriety of your grant, it is more than wonderfull you forgitt that your grant, was by his Majesties command arrested, and before your agent could cleere it, there was an agreement made, and the eastern boundary of your pattent defined, which before was not soe cleerly and definitively expressed, but only said to be Narrogansitt River; which river is knowne, now, by his Majesties Royal determination in our pattent, to be Pawcatuck River; and that upon the concurrance and agreement of your, and our, agents in England, as under their hands and seales you know is extant. And whereas you say, your claims by Charter, are, or have ben, unquestionable! you must be very forgetfull, if you remember not how much your western and southern claims have ben questioned, and found bound just right, which shoves his Majesty had not from you such cleer information as became dutefule and loyal subjects to have given unto their Prince. But as for all these, your differences with us, and intrusions upon us, we have often tendered you, mutually to refer all to the determination of our Sovereign Lord the King, to all which we never received so much as a hint that you took notice thereof, until now in yours of May 11th 1671 you mentioned it by way of evasion, because we continue in the exercise of Government in the parts you would wrest from us, (as by your violent intrusions it too plainly appears) but to that invasion, we have given you our answers above: and yet, since we have from you at last, a word that you take notice of our offers, of our appeale to his majesty, for a full determination (if further than it is, it can be,) we still offer you that expedient, as the most rational way to end that controversy, praying your positive answer therein. Yet we assure you, that in the meane time, we shall not emit our perseverance in the exercising of Government there.—But shall, as in duty we are obliged, go on in the defence of his Majesties interest, and the peoples peace, and security on the east side Pawcatuck River, and within the bounds mentioned in our charter, and reconfirmed, and cleerly declared by his Majestyes Honorable Commisioners

as afore is mentioned. Yet seeing your late application to us, (as your committee in theirs of May 19th 1671 are pleased to mention to yourselves) we are willing to answer your motions, for a friendly Treaty:—And such a Treaty had ben before now, had you not refused to treat at one of those places, mentioned by Mr Crandal, by order from us in October last. But adhering to your own appointment at New-London or Hartford, for the place of Treaty, both in your own Colony; to which we had no encouragement to agree; in as much as our Commisioners as attended yours in the late Treaty at New London, found such an unsutiabie (not to say uncivill) behaviour from yours, besides their denying, when ours desired, an open conference before all men present, or at least, that the whole discourse that passed between them in writing, might be red before the people, which had been very reasonable: that soe such as are led in the darke, might have heard, and seen the truth of the case—for truth seeks noe corners. For the reasons afore-said, ours are not free to meete upon such advantages, and therefore as places of more indifferency to meete, and treat, we propose Secuncke, alias Rehobeth; and in case that be not accordinge to your conveniency, we propose New York, as a place far more remote from us, than from yourselves. we are willing to deny ourselves in that respect, and give you the advantage, of havinge the least journie to goe. Which place, in other respects, is most commodiously indifferent to both. And if you please to accept of either those places, for the said Treaty, we desire to know your minds; and we leave it to you, to appoint the time, and to give us such timely notice thereof, as may serve for performinge the voidage; which notice we expect to receive; at least twenty days before the day you adpoint for a treaty. And thereupon you may assuredly expect (if the Lord please,) that three persons from us, invested with as full power as this colony is invested with by his Majesty, (in this respect) to meete, treat with, and conclude, with so many persons by yourselves soe impowered, a full, and fy-nall agreement, and accord, in all matters controverted between you and us. And as the most hopeful means to procure a right understandinge of the truth of the case between yourselves and us—We also propose, that besides such persons so fully and mutually impowered, that your honored Governor, and our honored Deputy-Governor, who were

agents for procuring Charters in England, may be present at the Treaty; being most able to clear up all difficultyes, and that will be most tendinge to a good accord, between the two colonies. Which motion, if you accept, let us know the same, and our deputy-governor, if the Lord permitt, will freely, for preventing future troubles, take the paines to come to the Treaty; provided that the Treaty may be before the 10th of September now next ensuing the date hereof. And do expect you will forbear, in meane time, using force in any parts, on the East side of Paucatuck river, called also Narrogansitt river as afore mentioned.

And thus, honored gentlemen and friends, we shall no farther enlarge at present, but remaine,

Your very affectionate Friends and loving Neighbors,  
*The General Assemlye of his Majistye's  
 Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence  
 Plantations.*

Signed by their order,

JOHN SANFORD, Clerk of the Assembly.

*Dated in Newport, June 14th, 1671.*

To our honored Friends, the Governor and General Assembly of his Majisty's Colony of Coneticott. Present with care.

Or in case the Assemlye be not now sittinge.

To the Governor and Council at Hartford,  
 These be delivered.

*Newport, November 4, 1671.*

Honored and respected Gentlemen:

Yours, bearing date October 12th 1671, came to our hands inclosed in a letter from Mr. Jereth Bull, conservator of the peace at Pettacomscutt, in the Kings Province &c., dated October 26th, and sent by an Indian. But for that bearer, by whom you desired an answer, here came no such person, nor, know, we, who it was—being you name him not; and therefore could not send an answer by such. And how, or why, the letter was so longe a cominge to Pettacomscutt, even 14 daies, we cannot but wonder, save as we must suppose it was mis-dated. But to overlook that, and not to insist upon the greatinge expressions therein, being so frequently sent us, instead of solid reason: and under pretence of reproving the like, pretended to be used by

us, of which we are not concious—But on the contrary, have endeavored to offer reasonable proposals, as our letters will be construed by indifferent readers. We shall, by way of answer to your letter abovesaid, (for we received none from your committee since ours of June the 14th.) We say, in answer to your motions, or returns for a Treaty at Boston, or Rehobeth, (you waving New York,) we are willing to join with you, to wit, to meet, and treat at Rehoboth, not doubting of convenient entertainment there to be procured. And as for the times you prefix, necessity compels us to consent to the latter—viz. April next. Altho we had much rather attended it, the second week of this month, had we received such timely notice, by a certain bearer, by whom it had ben possible to have returned answer, timely enough to have accomedated that matter, which otherwise could not be. And as for the third pertickular, to wit, a Plenepotentiary Commission to the persons Commisionated to treat with yours, you had a full account of that point in our last—of June 14 above said, wherein we engaged to invest them, with as full power in that respect, as his Majestic hath invested us withal. And further, you may not expect, and therefore to be plain and cleere in few words, we must tell you, that we have no power to alter, change, or give away, any part of the bounds prescribed and settled by his majestie in his gracious letters Patent's, for us to exercise jurisdiction in, so that to treat on that account will prove labor in vain, as you by former, experience by letters, treaty's and letters again, have ben abundantly given to understand. But if your aims were, or are, that differences about lands, lyinge in the Kings Province, might be issued by friendly composures among the pretenders there—about differinge (if any such appeere) as it is very likely that claims of interest, is the cause of strivinge to wrest the jurisdiction out of our hands—we shall, as far as it concerneth this Colony in general, be very free to impower our Committee, fully to decide the differences about interest in Land by a mutual composinge the same with yours; as also to persuade pertickular persons soe to doe; or to put such differences to indifferent persons of the Colonies you name, and of New-York, &c., to determine therein. And if this motion be accepted, and that we may have your present, and positive answer, that soe you doe accept it, it may happily prevent our complaint to his Majestic, &c. Upon your forbearinge



to force your way, by exercising jurisdiction on the east side of Pawcatuck, alias Narragansett River. And therefore request, and expect, your answer by Lt. Torrey, whome we send on purpose to bring it; Wherein, you appointinge also a certain day in April next, for the said proposed Treaty at Rehobeth; ours shall be ready, with the help of the Lord, then and there to attend yours; being hopeful it may be the means to issue the differences in love and peace; which that it may be, it is, Honored Friends the unfaigned desire of,

Your friends and neighbors of

*The General Assembly of his Majesties  
Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence  
Plantations, now sittinge.*

Signed by their order,

Per JOHN SANFORD, Clerk of the Assembly.

To the much honored John Winthrop, Esq.

Governor of his Majisties Colony of Connecticut, and to the honored council;

Or—

To the honoured Mr. John Allyn, Assistant and Secretary, to be communicated to the rest of the honored committee, appointed to that end, by the General Assembly to receive, and to answer letters of public concernment.

Per Lieut. Joseph Torrey, Q. D. G.

LETTER TO CONNECTICUT.

*Newport, October 25, 1676.*

Honored Gentlemen,—

We cannot omit, to manifest to you our absolute dislike of your late proceeds, (if our information be true,) which, from credible persons of our colony, had been asserted; and confirmed by several of yours, and some in authority; that you had, by order of your court, detirmined to deprive us of our just ritts, and privilidges, in the Narraganset Country, (alias Kings province,) graciously granted to us, in our charter, by his majesty, and confirmed by his honored commissioners: By vertue of which power, we have peaceably enjoyed the government, disposition, and other privilidge therein, for several years past. Therefore —

— much strange, that you should, under pretence of subduing the Indians, monopolise our priviledges, by warning our inhabitants from settling upon their own plantations in said Narragansett that were forced by reason of the late warr with the Indians, to desert their habitations, for the security of their lives; with what else of their stock and movables they could preserve; till way, by the providence of God, shall be made for their return to their own as aforesaid. Its well known, that the United Colonies did desert several of their out plantations, and some were, by the enemy, drove and necessitated soe to do, for the safety of their lives. If for that cause only, the Colonys should have their charter ritts, and particular persons their lands and priviledges, it would to them, (and to all rational men) appear ridiculous, and without doubt disapproved by his Majesty if it should come to a hearing. We are very apt to believe, that if matters should come to a just inquiry conserning the cause of the war, that the Narraganset sachems which were subjects to his majesty, and by his foresayd commissioners taken into protection, and put under our government, and to us at all times manifested their submission, by appearing when sent for. Neither was their any manifestation of warr against us from them, but allways the contrary, till by the United Colonys, they were forced to warr, or such submission as it seems they could not subject to; thereby involving us in such hazads, charges and losses which hath fallen upon us in our out plantations, that noe colony has received the like, considering our number of peopell. But admit the cause never so just, aproved and allowed by his majesty, on your parts, as to the said warr, as its well known and owned, that his subjects have liberty to persue his known enemies, in order to subdue them, in any part of his dominions, where they come, and cannot but be owned a great favor, and that for such kindness or priviledge, the inhabitants should lose their possessions; cannot but be looked at a great oppression and ingratitude, which, to deal plainly is our case, [if information be true as aforesaid.] Is it not sufficient, that, as God hath made you [with the assistance of the Pequods and other Indains,] instruments to subdue those you made war with, and have had many priviledges in our said colony, without interruption from us, and for our said kindness, you endeavor to reward us, with depriving us of our just ritts and our inhabitants of their

settlement, upon their own again, will appear very unjust; and further, to suggest that the land was left void, and therefore free for others to settle; we say, that inasmuch as our authority saw cause to draw our people into a nearer compass, thereby to preserve their lives and estates [which true wisdom would lead all men to,] did thereby maintain our colony in being. But had our colony been wholly deserted, and the people, and Authority vanquished, there might have been some color. Soe hoping you will take the premises into your serious consideration, and avoid any further provocation, by threats, or actions in our fore-sayd boundaries; otherwise you must expect our opposition to the utmost of our abilities. And further, know, that our intentions are, (if violated of our just rights,) by your authority, doe purpose with all expedition, to make application to his majesty, the consequence of which may prove inconvenient to some; but blame not us, who are forced thereto, but its rather our hearts desire, peaceably to enjoy our own, and with you, and all men, to be neighborly, and friendly, which is the true desire of your very loving friends and neighbors.

Signed by an order of the General Assembly sitting Oct. 25, 1676.

JOHN COGGESHALL, Clarke of the Assembly.

To the Hon. the General Assembly of Connecticut colony, if sitting, or to the honored, the Governor and Council of said colony, these present with care.

*At the General Assembly and Election, held in his Majesty's name, May the second, 1677, at Newport.*

Voted upon the petition presented unto this Assembly by Thomas Gould, James Raynolds and Henry Tibbitt, for instruction, assistance and advice as to the oppressions they suffer under from the Colony of Connecticut, this Court having seriously considered thereof, do unanimously declare, that they will vindicate their jurisdiction unto the Naraganset Countrey, and from the intrusions of Connecticut Colony; and that if the said petitioners shall suffer either in their persons or estate, for their fidelity and submission unto this Colony, we will, as we are in duty bound, stand by them, assist them and relieve them by all lawful ways

and means whatever, which is the full result of this Court, as answer unto the said petition dissenting, hereby also strictly prohibiting the said Thomas Gould, James Raynolds and Henry Tibbitt, and all other persons inhabiting in the Naraganset Countrey, from yielding any subjection or obedience to any authority derived from any other Colony.

True copy as appears of record.

*Teste,*

JA. MARTIN, Sec'ry.

*The Assembly adjourned until Thursday next, which will be the 24th day of this instant, May, and then to assemble again at the house of Henry Palmer in Newport. May 24th, the Assembly met and sat.*

Voted: This following ordered to be placed to Record, with the Acts of this Assembly.

Gentlemen—We received your letter three days after it was dated. We have been as quick and industrious as possible we could, that you might receive all suitable encouragement, that as you continue true to your engagement to this Colony, and upon that account are kept prisoners, we shall equally bear your charges of imprisonment, and with all expedition address ourselves to his Majesty for relieve, the General Assembly being very near, which may make further conclusions for this purpose. Not else at present, but remain,

*Your Friends.*

Signed by order of the Council.

JOHN COGGSHALL, Sec'ry.

To Mr. Thomas Gould, Mr. James Raynolds, and the rest that were carried away prisoners to Hartford in Connecticut Colony, these present with care.

Newport, April 21, 1677.

True copy as appears of Record.

*Teste,*

JA. MARTIN, Sec'ry.

#### THE PROHIBITION.

Whereas we have received a gracious letter from his majesty, to this his colony dated at his Court at White Hall the 12th of February 1678-9, wherein his majesty is pleased to confirm the jurisdiction and government of the Narragansett and Niantick country unto this his colony (according to

the true settlement thereof by his honored commissioners, expressed in their acts of March 1664-5 and April 1665,) and therein commanding all others to be obedient thereto.

Therefore in obedience, and in pursuance of his majesty's gracious favor to us, and for the information of the Inhabitants in said Narragansett and Niantick—and for the preventing their running their themselves into hazards and difficulties, that hereafter may prove greatly to their damage: We, the Assmby of his majesty's colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in true and loyal obedience to his majesties long and yet continued favors and late commands: Hereby give notice, forewarn, and prohibit, all persons of what degree soever, being and belonging unto the town of Westerly, adjoining to Pawcatuck alias Narragansett river, and any other place in the Niantick and Narragansett country, in the King's province, from yielding, rendering, or owning any obedience unto the Colony of Connecticut, or any government, except the government of his royal majesty established in this his colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations and king's province.

And this is farther in his majesty's name to require and command all the inhabitants of Westerly (Alias Miscomquott) aforesaid, to be observant and truly obedient as they ought to be, unto his majesty's authority, according to his royal pleasure, to and in this colony derived, and placed; else they must expect to answer the contrary in such penalties, as law in such cases hath provided.

By order of the general Assembly of his majesty's colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations and King's province.

JOHN SANFORD, Recorder.

P. S. And further this is to signify and declare, that by the authority aforesaid, all persons of what degree soever, inhabiting or belonging to the jurisdiction of the colony of Connecticut, are hereby in his majesties name, forwarned, forbidden, and commanded, not to assert or exercise any authority, or government in any part of this colony on the east side of the aforesaid Pawcatuck River, or they must expect to be prosecuted against, according to law and justice.

Signed by an order of the General Assembly of his majesties colony of Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations,

and King's Province; setting at Newport the 9th of July, 1679, and by their order the seal affixed, Per

JOHN SANFORD, Recorder.

PATCATUCK RIVER, THE BOUNDARY BETWEEN CONNECTICUT  
AND RHODE-ISLAND.

Whereas some difference hath of late fallen out between Mr. John Winthrop, agent for the taking of a patent for the colony of Connecticut, and Mr. John Clarke, agent for the taking out of a patent for the colony of Providence, Rhode-Island, concerning the right meaning of certain bounds set down in a patent lately granted to the colony of Connecticut: And whereas by reason of doubtfulness of some names and expressions mentioned in the said patent, and for the better preventing of all disputes that might arise between the said colonies hereafter, by reason of such uncertainties or dubiousness, they the said John Winthrop and John Clarke have jointly and mutually nominated, chosen, and appointed William Brenton, Esq. Major Robert Thomson, Capt. Richard Doane, Capt. John Brookehaven, and Doct. Benjamin Worsely, or any three or most of them, to hear and to consider the state of the said difference, and to determine what they judge might be most commodious, in order to the settling the said bounds, clear of all uncertainties, and giving a mutual satisfaction to both the said colonies, whose names are here underwritten, having, in pursuance of their request, met together, and have at large heard what hath been alleged on each side on the behalf of themselves and the respective colonies to whom they do respectively belong, upon serious debate and consideration had of the whole matter, we have jointly and unanimously agreed to offer their advice as followeth: First; a river, there commonly called and known by the name of Paukatuck river, shall be the certain bounds between those two colonies; which said river shall, for the future, be also called Narraganset or Narroganset river. Secondly; if any part of that purchase at Quenebaug doth lie along upon the east side of the river that goeth down by New-London, within six miles of the said river, that then it shall wholly belong to Connecticut colony, as well as the rest which hath on the west side of the aforesaid river. Thirdly; that

the proprietors and inhabitants of that land about Mr. Smith's trading-house, claimed or purchased by Major Atherton, Captain Hutchinson, Lieutenant Hudson, and others, or given unto them by Indians, shall have free liberty to choose to which of those colonies they will belong. Fourthly; that propriety shall not be altered nor destroyed, but carefully maintained through the said colonies.

BENJAMIN WORSELY,  
RICHARD DOANE,  
WILLIAM BRENTON,  
ROBERT THOMPSON,  
JOHN BROOKEHAVEN.

To the four proposals abovementioned, we the said John Winthrop and John Clarke do consent and submit, as a full and final issue of all the controversies between us. In witness whereof, we have interchangeably set our hands and seals the 17th of April, 1663, and in the 15th year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God, king of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c.

JOHN WINTHROP.

Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of

J. BEANE.

WM. POTTER,

ROBERT THOMSON.

ATTEMPT AT A TREATY BY COMMISSIONERS FROM RHODE-ISLAND AND CONNECTICUT AT JOHN ELDRIDGE'S, NOV. 9, 1699.

Gentlemen,

*Mr. Thomas Olney, Major Tew, Capt. Arnold, Mr. Barton, Mr. Martindale and Capt. William Champlin.*

You proposed to us for agreement to run the line between the colonies of Connecticut and Rhode-Island; That Pawcatuck River should be the dividing line as far as Pawcatuck River runs North, and then to run a North line to the Massachusetts South line, only you will allow six miles East of Quinnapague River, if the North line comprehend any part of Quinnapague Purchase, which you allow us according to the agreement between the Gov. John Winthrop and Mr. John Clarke, yet you deny to give them under your hands, wherefore we write that we may be under no mistake in a report to our masters.

To which we reply that the ground or foundation of your charter is an agreement with said Gov. John Winthrop and Mr. John Clarke which is,

1st. That Pawcatuck River shall be the certain bound on Miantonomi's North line, therefore Pawcatuck River the greater stream is to be the bound so far as that river runs.

2. Provision is to be made if any part of Quinnepague Purchase fall in your charter.

3. That the proprietors and inhabitants about Mr. Smith's trading house, claimed and purchased by Maj. Atherton, Capt. Hutchinson, Lieut. Hudson, &c. have full liberty unto which of these colonies they will belong.

4. That property shall not be altered or destroyed, as it is more fully declared in the said agreement, which articles of agreement if you will give under your hands to fulfil, we are readily disposed to an amicable agreement.

SAMUEL MASON,  
DANIEL MITCHELL,  
JAMES NOYEE.

*Mr. John Eldridge's, Nov. 9th, 1699.*

ANSWER.

Gentlemen,

*Capt. Mason, and Capt. Witheral, Esq. and Mr. James Noyce, Commissioners for the colony of Connecticut.*

Whereas we the commissioners of the colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations and you, were from each of our colonies commissioned to agitate, agree and determine upon the bounds between our said colonies should run and be; and in order thereunto, we the commissioners of the colony of Rhode Island, &c. have made you propositions, but the return which we have from you is, that there is an agreement with Gov. John Winthrop and Mr. John Clarke, as concerning proprieties and property to be maintained and not to be altered, &c. which articles of agreement if we will give under our hands to fulfil, you are readily disposed to an amicable agreement.

We answer, what we are commissioned to do, we are willing to apply ourselves unto, and that is to treat and endeavor an agreement of a line between our colonies, and neither yourselves nor we have any commission otherwise to do, and therefore for us to concern ourselves in matters



which we have no commission for, will be no ways effectual, nor is that our business. And you have made no proposition as yet to us where the said line shall be, but only say when we have given under our hands to fulfil the said articles you are readily disposed to an amicable agreement, which saying of yours doth import that unless we so do you do not incline to an agreement; and seeing that so your minds are, you might have saved the trouble of this meeting.

THOS. OLNEY,  
RICHARD ARNOLD,  
HENRY TEW,  
BENJAMIN BARTON,  
WILLIAM CHAMPLIN,  
ISAAC MARTINDALE.

*At Mr. John Eldridge's, Nov. 9th, 1699.*

[Foster's Papers.]

DEPOSITION RELATING TO THE SUPPOSED FRIENDSHIP OF ANDROS FOR THE INDIANS.

*Rochester, in the Kings Province, Sept. 16, 1688.* Samuel Eldred, Jr. of Rochester, came before Arthur Fenner and John Fones, Esq's. two of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, and did declare upon oath that on the evening before an Indian whom he had seized, by name Joseph, did in an insulting and vaunting manner say there was 500 at Martin's Vineyard, 700 at Nantucket and 400 at *Chappaquisset*, all very well armed and in a better manner than him the said Samuel Eldred, and that our Governor did not dare to disarm them, for that the Governor had more love for them the said Indians, than for his Majesty's subjects the English.

The said Indian being brought before us and examined did confess the greater part of what was sworn against him and owned that he was one of them that were in hostility against the English in the late wars upon which the said Indian was committed to goal.

Per ARTHUR FENNER,  
JOHN FONES.

[Foster's Papers.]

The above is referred to in page 26 of "The Revolution in N. E. Justified, 1691."

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT MADE AND CONCLUDED BETWEEN  
COMMITTEES FROM THE COLONIES OF CONNECTICUT AND  
RHODE-ISLAND AND PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS CONCERNING  
THEIR DIVIDING LINE.

Articles of agreement made, concluded and agreed upon by and between the parties subscribing to these presents, commissioners chosen, nominated, appointed and commissioned as well for and in behalf of her Majesty's Colony of Connecticut as her Majesty's Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations in New-England, for the ending, settling and finally determining of the boundaries or line between the said colonies, are as followeth, viz: That the middle channel of Paucatuc river alias Narraganset, as it extendeth from the salt water upwards till it come to the mouth of Ashua river where it falls into the said Pawcatuck river, and from thence to run a straight line till it meet with the South West bounds or corner of Warwick grand purchase, which extends 20 miles due West from a certain rock lying at the outmost point of said Warwick neck, which is the Southwesterly bounds of said purchase, to run upon a due North line till it meet with the South line of the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New-England,—This to be and forever remain to be the fixed and stated line between the said colonies of Connecticut and Rhode-Island, always provided and it is hereby intended, that nothing in the aforementioned agreement or any clause thereof, shall be taken or deemed to the breach or making void of the 4th article in the agreement made between the agents for the said colonies of Connecticut and Rhode-Island, (viz: John Winthrop, Esqr., and Mr. John Clark,) for maintaining of property, dated April the 7th 1663, but that the same shall be kept and justly performed according to the true intent and meaning thereof, and that all former grants and purchases granted by or made within either of said colonies, and all other ancient grants confirmed by the authority of Connecticut colony within the township of Westerly in the colony of Rhode-Island, shall be duly preserved and maintained as fully and amply to all intents and purposes, as if they were lying or continued within the bounds of the colony by the authority of which it was granted or purchased,—In confirmation of all and singular the aforementioned premises, we have hereunto set our hands and seals. Dated in Stonington, in her Majesty's Colony of Connecticut in New-Eng-

land, in the second year of her Majesty's reign, Queen Anne by the grace of God Queen of England, Scotland, France and Ireland &c. Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and three, on the twelfth day of May the year abovesaid.

NATHAN GOLD, [L. S.]

HENRY CREW, [L. S.]

WESTON CLARK, [L. S.]

PETER BURR, [L. S.]

EBENEZER JOHNSON, [L. S.]

JOSEPH SHEFFIELD, [L. S.]

THO'S HART, [L. S.]

RANDAL HOLDEN, [L. S.]

A true copy of record examined per

GEO. WYLLIS, Secretary.

This agreement and an act of Rhode-Island confirming it are recorded in the old parchment Laws, Secretary's office, pp. 105-6.

At the Court at St. James's, the 8<sup>th</sup> day of February, 1726.

⊕○○○○○○⊕  
 ⊕ Loco ⊕  
 ⊕ sigilli. ⊕  
 ⊕○○○○○○⊕

PRESENT:

THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

LORD ARCHBISHOP OF CAN-	EARL OF FINDLATER,
TERBURY,	EARL OF SOUTHERLAND,
LORD ARCHBISHOP OF YORK,	EARL OF MARCHMOUNT,
LORD PRESIDENT,	EARL OF HALIFAX,
LORD PRIVY SEAL,	LORD VISCOUNT LONSDALE,
LORD STEWARD,	LORD VISCOUNT COBHAM,
LORD CHAMBERLAIN,	LORD CARTERET,
DUKE OF ARGYLE,	MR. TREASURER,
DUKE OF NEW CASTLE,	MR. COMPTROLLER,
EARL OF LINCOLN,	LIEUT. GENERAL OF THE
EARL OF WESTMORELAND,	ORDNANCE,
EARL OF GODOLPHIN,	

SIR ROBERT SUTTON.

Upon reading this day at the Board, a Report from the Right Honorable the Lords of the Committee of Council, dated the 20th of last month, in the words following, viz:

Your Majesty having been pleased to refer unto the consideration of this Committee, the humble petition of Joseph Jencks and Richard Partridge, agents for the Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations in New-England, relating to the boundaries between them and the colony of Connecticut, and praying that the same might be settled and confirmed to them, according to their charter; the Lords of the Committee, in pursuance of your Majesty's order, have taken the said petition into consideration, together with an answer thereto from Mr. Dummer, agent for the Colony of Connecticut, and having received the opinion of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations upon this affair, their Lordships did several times summons the agents concerned to appear before them, in order to be heard thereupon; but the agent for Connecticut not appearing till the 2d day of August last, and he then not offering any thing to induce their Lordships to differ in opinion with said Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, the Lords of the Committee did then order a report of the whole matter to be drawn up and laid before your

Majesty. Yet the said Mr. Dummer desiring a further opportunity to be heard, their Lordships have hitherto deferred making their said report to your Majesty, and the said agent not having appeared since that time, though twice summoned to attend, nor desired to be heard thereupon by his counsel; their Lordships do now agree humbly to report to your Majesty, the state of the case as it appears to them from the said reports of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, viz: That on the 17th of March, 1643, a grant was made by the Earl of Warwick and others at that time appointed Commissioners by the Parliament, for the government and regulations of the plantations to the people of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, of a tract of land bounded as followeth, viz. north and north east on the patten of Massachusetts east and south-east on Plymouth patten, south on the ocean, and on the west and north-west inhabited by Indians called Narrawgannesuchs, alias Narragansets, the whole tract extending about twenty five English miles unto the Pequot river and country, which instrument, though it cannot be reputed valid in law, yet in some measure is an evidence of what was then reputed to be the boundary of that Province.

That after the restoration, applycation was made to his Majesty, King Charles II., by the agents of Connecticut and Rhode-Island, for charters to fix the respective governments and boundaries of the said Provinces, and charters were accordingly granted for that purpose.

But the charter for Connecticut being obtained previous to that of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, the boundaries of Connecticut were endeavored to be fixed to their advantage.

That the said charter for Connecticut bears date the 23d of April, 1662; and their bounds are described in the following manner, viz: "All that part of our dominions in New-England in America, bounded on the east by the Narraganset river, commonly called Narraganset bay, where the said river falleth into the sea, and on the north by the line of the Massachusetts Plantation, and on the south by the sea; and in longitude as the line of the Massachusetts Colony, running from east to west—that is to say, from the said Narraganset bay on the east to the south sea on the west part, with the islands thereunto adjoining, together with all firm lands, soiles, grounds, &c."

That the people of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, apprehending that the said Connecticut charter, so bounded, might unjustly swallow up great part of their territories, and cut off all their pretensions to any thing upon the Continent, this grievence they complained of soon after the second charter was obtained. And it doth appear,

That John Winthrop and John Clark, their agents for the respective colonies of Connecticut and Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, (notwithstanding the said charter to Connecticut) did in April 1663, submit to arbitration what should be the boundaries between the said Colonies. And it appears,

That the charter which was afterwards granted to Rhode Island in the 15th year of King Charles II. takes notice of the aforesaid arbitration, and hath fixed their boundaries in the following manner, viz: "All that part of our dominions in New-England in America, containing Nayhantick, Naughigganset, alias Narriganset Bay, and countrey, and parts adjacent, bounded west or westerly by the middle or channel of a river, then commonly known by the name of Paucatuck alias Pawcaytuck River, and so along the said river as the greater or middle stream thereof reaches or lies, up in the country northward unto the head thereof, and from thence by a straight line drawn due north until it meeteth the south line of the Massachusetts Colony, and on the north or northerly by the aforesaid, south or southerly of the Massachusetts Colony or Plantation, and extending towards the east or easterly, three English miles to the east or north-east of the most eastern or north-eastern parts of the aforesaid Narragansett Bay as the said bay lieth or extendeth itself from the ocean; on the south or southerly unto the mouth of the river which runneth towards the town of Providence, and from thence along the easterly side or bank of said river higher called by the name of Seaconck river, unto the falls called Pautucket falls, being the most northerly line of Plymouth Colony; and so from the said falls into a straight line due north until it meet with the aforesaid line of the Massachusetts Colony; and bounded on the south by the ocean, and in particular the lands belonging unto the towns of Providence, Pautuxet, Warwick, Missquamacock alias Paucatuck, and the rest upon the mainland in the tract aforesaid, together with Rhode-Island, Block-Island, and all the rest of the islands and banks in

the Narragansett bay and bordering upon the coast of the tract aforesaid, (Fisher's Island only excepted;) together with all firm lands, soils, &c. And further the said charter directs that the river Paucatuck shall at all times hereafter be called and deemed to be the Narragansett river, mentioned for a boundary in the charter to Connecticut."

From which pretended grant of the Earl of Warwick and others to Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, as also from the submission of the boundaries to arbitration, by the agents of both colonies, so soon after the charter for Connecticut had been obtained, and by the charter to Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations—it appears,

That King Charles II. was surprised in his grant to Connecticut as to the boundaries: and that such arbitration and subsequent charter was intended to redress the grievance complained of by Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations. It also appears,

That so lately as in 1703, by agreement between Commissioners appointed in October, 1702, in behalf of the said colonies respectively, for settling their boundaries, it was agreed that the western boundary between Rhode-Island and Providence Plantation and Connecticut, should for the future be formed by a line to be drawn from the mouth of Ashawoke river where it falls into the Paucatuck river, and thence extending north to the south line of the Massachusetts Bay. And it also appears,

That the Commissioners of Connecticut did actually meet and concur with those of Rhode-Island in drawing the said line as a boundary between the two colonies, and which line is particularly described in green on the said map hereunto annexed.

And by the said appointment of the General Assembly of Connecticut in October, 1702, it plainly appears the General Assembly of Connecticut approved of the said arbitration of their agent, Winthrop, in 1663, they expressly providing in the said instrument,

"That nothing to be done by these Commissioners shall alter or change the property of any person's lands, but that property shall be saved according to the agreement of their late agent, John Winthrop, made in the year 1663, with Mr. Clark, agent for Rhode-Island: which is a strong proof that the government of Connecticut apprehended the pretensions of Rhode-Island were just and equitable."

It is also very full in proof that the people of Rhode-Island have been in possession of several tracts of land extending west from the Narraganset Bay to the red and green lines marked in the said map hereto annexed, as the boundaries between the two colonies, and that the taxes had been constantly paid for the same to Rhode-Island government only.

It also further appears that the Government of Connecticut have sent two letters on this occasion—one to the Lord's Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, of the 28th day of October, 1723, and the other to Mr. Dummer their agent here—in which letter to their agent they express themselves thus, viz: "The government of Rhode-Island is in the actual possession, as they themselves own of the land which they claim and we think belongs to us. We don't think fit to disturb them in that possession. It is not we but they that have made this complaint. If they would have set still with all they desired, their Lordships had not been troubled as they now are with this story." And in both their said letters, the government of Connecticut leave the bounds to be settled by his Majesty. Their letter to the Lord's Commissioners of Trade running in these words, viz: "And we assure your Lordships that, notwithstanding the priority of our charter to that of Rhode-Island, his Majesty's determination will, on our part, put a perpetual end to the controversy, and confirm that peace between us and them which your Lordships have been pleased to express such a regard for." And their letter to their agent runs in these words, viz: "They doubt not but the matter (of the boundaries) will have a good issue one time or other; and even now, if their Lordships would let them (the Rhode-Island people) understand that they must be contented with these bounds set them in their own charter; and tell them how these bounds must be understood and taken; that would end the controversy. They would have no reason to complain, nor should we give them the least trouble in the law, though our charter be prior to theirs."

All which being considered by their Lordships. Though the red line in the annexed map is what the Rhode-Island people insist on as the true boundaries between them and Connecticut, accordidg to their charter; yet as the green line in the annexed map, was determined in 1703, to be the division line between the two colonies, by the Commissioners of each government, respectively appointed for that



purpose, their Lordships are humbly of opinion to advise your Majesty that you would be graciously pleased to signify your pleasure that the boundary line between the two colonies, as described by the aforesaid green line, drawn from the mouth of Ashawoque river where it falls into the Paucatuck river, and thence extendidg north to the south line of the Massachusetts Bay, may forever hereafter be the settled boundary between the said two colonies of Connecticut and Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.

HIS MAJESTY IN COUNCIL, taking the said report into consideration, is pleased to approve and confirm the same, and to order, as it is hereby ordered, that the aforementioned green line, as described in the map hereunto annexed, drawn from the mouth of Ashawoque river where it falls into the Paucatuck river, and thence extending north to the south line of the Massachusetts Bay, be forever hereafter the settled boundary between the said two colonies of Connecticut and Rhode-Island and Providence Plantation, whereof the Governors and companies of the said colonies, and all others whom it may concern, are to take notice and yield due obedience to his Majesty's pleasure hereby signified.

TEMPLE STANYAN.

A true copy of his Majesty's determination, saving the plat or map annexed,

J. JENCKS.

A true copy of the copy recorded, from the Hon. Joseph Jencks, Esqr.

*Attest,*

J. TALCOT, Gov'r.

A true copy of Record, examined per

R. WARD, Secretary.

SETTLEMENT OF THE WEST BOUNDARY LINE.

*New-England, ss.*

*Westerly, in the colony of Rhode-Island }  
and Providence Plantations. }*

Know all men that we, Roger Walcot, James Wadsworth and Daniel Palmer, Commissioners authorised and fully

empowered by the General Assembly of his Majesty's colony of Connecticut to run the line between the said colony and the colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, and William Wanton, Benjamin Ellery and William Jenckes, being the major part of the Commissioners, authorized and fully empowered by the General Assembly of the said colony of Rhode-Island, &c. to run the said line; we say pursuant to the determination of his late Majesty King George the First, relating to the said line, and by the authority to us given above mentioned, we have on 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st, 23d, 24th, 25th, 26th and 27th days of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty-eight, run and ascertained said line: And first we began and extended from the rock on the extreme point of Warwick neck, 20 miles west, which measure ended by a swamp grows commonly called the Cedar Swamp, where we made a considerable heap of stones, which heap of stones we agree shall be the south-west corner of Warwick purchase, and from thence we extended a line divided between said colonies north by the needle of the compass seven degrees east unto the south line dividing between the Massachusetts Province and said colony of Rhode Island, where we made a large heap of stones standing between two marked pine trees, being in a valley, in which line, which in length 23 miles and 10 rods, we marked many trees and made many monuments of stones, (viz.) at the southern end for the first seven miles and a half we made monuments at the end of every half mile, and from thence northward to the Massachusetts line aforesaid, we made monuments at the end of each mile. And from the said heap of stones, being the corner of Warwick as aforesaid, we extended a line divided between said colonies, unto the mouth of *Ashawage*, where it falleth into Pawtucket river, and in said line we made many monuments of stone, (viz.) one at the end of every mile, and marked many trees in the said line, and found the distance between Warwick south-west corner and the mouth of said river to be 15 miles one quarter and 10 rods, which line run and marked out as aforesaid, we agree shall be the line dividant between the two said colonies forever.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto interchangeably set our hands and affixed our seals, the 27th day of Sept. in

2nd year of his Majesty's reign, George the 2nd, King of Great Britain, &c. A. D. 1728.

WM. WANTON, [L. S.]

BENJ'N. ELLERY, [L. S.]

WILLIAM JENCKES, [L. S.]

ROGER WOLCOT, [L. S.]

JAMES WADSWORTH, [L. S.]

DANIEL PALMER, [L. S.]

Sealed and delivered in presence of  
[nobody]

Memorandum entered before signing and sealing that the course from said Warwick corner to the mouth of Ashawage river, is S. 11° 20' W.

[State Public Notary Records, 4, 192.]

#### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE VACANT LANDS.

Whereas we, underwritten being by the Gen. Assembly of this her Majesty's colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, setting in Newport the first Wednesday in May, 1703, appointed a committee to hear the claims to the lands, and what propositions could or should be made to the vacant lands in the Narragansett country, according to the draft thereof presented to said Assembly by Captain James Carder and Mr. John Mumford, and in pursuance thereof we met at Captain John Eldred's according to said act, and there heard the claims and pretended titles of these gentlemen called the mortgage-men or Atherton's associates; and also the claim of Ninicraft by his trustees to his title, and pretended claim to said lands mentioned as afore-said, with several others as will be herein mentioned; and do make return to this Assembly as followeth, upon our second meeting at Providence, &c.

Imp'r. We having perused the several deeds and other writings presented in the right and claim of Major Hum-

phrey Atherton and associates, as to their deeds, claim or claims, that their deed of Boston Neck and the northward deeds of Aquidneset, &c. was and is the full purport and intent of that act of the General Assembly at Newport the 30th of October, 1672, and had peculiar reference to said land as to us appears, leaving the matter to this honored Assembly.

And we having heard the claim of sachem Ninicraft by his trustees or attorneys, and the propositions under their hands and seals bearing date the 26th of October, 1708, leave the whole matter of said propositions to this honored Assembly for their determination and opinion therein, for the good of the colony.

The deed of Coginaquant to Knight and Hall with a deed of said Coginaquant to Captain Cranston and company, and a deed to John Green, John Fones and partners, which here we present, we leave to the opinion of the General Assembly with the several papers presented unto us.

We give our opinions as members of this colony that we think it convenient that this Assembly do consider to lay out the vacant lands in the above said draft mentioned in a town or townships as you may judge most profitable for the colony and his Majesty's interest. Given under our hands the 27th of October, 1708.

HENRY TEW,  
WESTON CLARKE,  
RICHARD ARNOLD,  
RANDALL HOLDEN.

Passed to the House of Deputies.

Per order,

WESTON CLARKE, Recorder.

---

LIST OF SALES OF VACANT LANDS.

The following list of sales made by a committee appointed by the Assembly to sell the vacant lands in Narragansett, is believed to be nearly complete. Mortgages were in many cases given for the payment.—References. W. Westerly Records. K. Kingstown Records at Wickford. E. G. East Greenwich Records.

May 27, 1709. To Beriah Brown, John Fones, Samuel Wait, Francis West, Jr., Thos. Baker and Aaron Jacobse, a tract of about 792 acres, where they now dwell, as

platted by Mumford, bounded N. by Fones' purchase, S. by road leading into the country from the sea, W. by vacant lands and E. by the road leading to E. Greenwich. [K. 3, 50.]

May 26, 1709. To Capt. John Eldred, William Cole, Samuel Phillips and John Carr, 285 acres as platted by Mumford; bounded E. by country or Pequit road, N. by road leading from Pequit road into the country, W. by Rocky Swamp, S. by Annoquatuket river. See plat in N. K. Records, book 5. [K. 3. 61.]

May 27, 1709. To Samuel Eldred, Capt. John Eldred, John Grownut and James Congdon, 430 acres, as platted &c.; bounded N. by Annoquatuket, E. by Pequit road, W. by a double marked white oak, not far from the river, thence S. to another tree between John Grownut and Samuel Kingley's houses, thence S. E. to a great rock near the Cedar Swamp, thence to road leading to the great plain, thence to the aforesaid country road. (K. 3. 90.) See plat in case Brown vs. Herrington, Supreme Court, 1. 757.

May 28, 1709. To Thomas Place, Othniel Tripp, Pasco Whitford and Henry Northup, 275 acres, as platted &c.; bounded E. by Pequit road, S. by Pettiquamscut line, and N. by the way leading to the great plain. [K. 3. 118, and 343.]

May 27, 1709. To Alexander Huling, Thomas Havens, Charles Berry, Jeremiah Wilkey, Joseph Havens, John Hall, Joseph Austin, William Havens, William Spencer, Benjamin Baker, Benjamin Nichols, William Hall and John North, a tract near Devil's Foot, of 1824 acres, as platted, &c., bounded E. by Pequit road, south by the new road into the country from said Pequit road, N. by Fones' purchase, W. by the road leading to East Greenwich. A tract of 99 acres within these bounds sold to Daniel Eldred, is excluded from this grant: a way to be laid out to the meeting house. See plat in Boone vs. Thomas, Supreme Court, 1756-7. [K. 3. 198, and L. E. 3. 44.]

June 30, 1709. To Benjamin Barton, Thomas Fry, James Carder, John Spencer, Benjamin Green, Pardon Tillinghast, John Waterman, Thomas Nichols, John Wickes, John Nichols, Malachi Rhodes, James Green and Simon Smith, of East Greenwich, for £1100, about 35,000 acres; bounded N. by Warwick south line, W. by colony line, E. by East Greenwich and Fones' purchase, and south, to begin at the

S. W. corner of Fones' purchase, and thence west a line parallel with the Warwick south line to the colony line. [E. G. 2. 76.]

June 3, 1709. Commonly called SWAMPTOWN or BLY'S PURCHASE. To Daniel Bly, Joseph Northup, John Austin, James Highams, John Highams, John Wells, John Morey, Stephen Arnold, William Burge, William Wast, Martha Card and John Nichols, 1618 acres; bounded N. by the river running from the widow Fones's house, S. by Pettiquamscut line, W. by the country road, E. by Samuel Eldred and partners. [See plat in N. K. Rec. 5. 451.]

June 3, 1709. To Joseph Reynolds, Joseph Reynolds, Jr. Robert Bently and Robert Reynolds, 727 acres, as platted &c.; bounded N. by new road, S. by Pettiquamscut line, E. by road leading to East Greenwich, and W. by vacant lands. [K. 3. 4.]

June 3, 1709. To Mrs. Abigail Phenix and John Hyams, 163 acres, as platted &c.; bounded N. by new road leading into country, S. by Anoquatucket river, E. by Rocky Swamp, and W. by Bly's purchase. Hyams' 30 acres to be next to the swamp. [K. 3. 80.]

June 4, 1709. To Samuel Kingsley, 117 acres, as platted &c.; bounded N. by John Grownut, E. by road leading to great plain, W. by Pettiquamscut line, and S. by John Morey. [K. 3. 175.]

Sept. 23, 1709. To Peter Werden, 158 acres, as platted &c.; bounded E. by road, S. by Samuel Perry, John Hills, David Lewis and Capt. William Champlin, W. by Pasquetset brook, N. by Job Card. [W. 2. 32.]

Sept. 23, 1709. To Israel Lewis, 65 acres; E. by Samuel Lewis, N. by road, W. by John Lewis, S. by pond, as platted &c. [W. 2. 33.]

Sept. 23, 1709. To Samuel Lewis, 143 acres, as platted &c.; bounded E. by John Rathbun and Ed. Larkin, N. by road, E. by Israel Lewis, S. by salt pond. [W. 2. 63.]

Sept. 23, 1709. To John Holway, 137 acres, as platted &c.; bounded N. by Joseph Hull and Solomon Hakes, E. by Pettiquamscut line, S. by Joseph Hull, W. by Henry and John Hull. [W. 3. 103.]

June 23, 1709. SHANNOCK PURCHASE. To James Adams, Samuel Tefit, John Tefit, Daniel Wilcox, Thomas Utter, Peter Parker, Eber Crandal, Daniel Tennant, William Utter, Samuel Lewis, John Eanos, Nicholas Utter, Jr., Dan-

iel Brown, William Gibson, Weston Clark, William Clark, George Babcock, Samuel Clark, Peter Tefft, William Knowles, George Foster, Samuel Perry, Joseph Brown, John Witter, Nicholas Utter, Francis Colegrove, and Jeremiah Crandal. [W.]

Sept. 23, 1709. To Samuel Perry, 236 acres as platted &c.; E. by Pettiquamscut line and B. Holway, N. by B. Holway, a stream and Peter Werden, W. by P. Werden and John Hicks, S. by William Champlin, John Lewis, D. Lewis, Israel Lewis, John Hills and John Rathbon. [L. E. 3. 39.]

Sept. 23, 1709. To Edward Larkin, 37 acres, as platted &c.; bounded W. by John Lewis, N. by John Lewis and pond, E. by Pettiquamscut line, S. by Samuel Lewis. [W. 2. 201.]

Sept. 23, 1709. To John Rathbone, 100 acres, as platted &c.; E. by David Lewis, N. by road, W. by Samuel Lewis, S. by Edward Larkin and pond. [W. 2. 29.]

Sept. 23, 1709. To John Clark, 214 acres as platted &c.; N. by Pawcatuck river, W. by brook, S. by William Wilkinson, E. by John Halls. [W. 2. 34.]

Sept. 27, 1709. To Rowland Robinson, 3000 acres, as platted &c.; W. on colony line or Sqamicut, E. by Shannock purchase, N. and S. on undivided lands. See plats in Crandal vs. Wells, Supreme Court, 1796. [W. 2. 36.]

Sept. 28, 1709. To John Halls, 127 acres, as platted &c.; W. by John Clark, N. by Pawcatuc river, E. by road, S. by John Halls, William Wilkinson and John Clark. [W. 2. 37.]

Sept. 28, 1709. To Israel Lewis, 115 acres as platted &c.; bounded S. by road and reserved land, W. by Ninigret's land, N. by land reserved, E. by road. [W. 2. 44.]

Sept. 28, 1709. To Benjamin Holway, 132 acres as platted &c.; E. by Pettiquamscut line, S. by Samuel Perry, E. by S. Perry and Job Card, N. by Joseph Halls. [W. 2. 45.]

Sept. 30, 1709. To William Wilkinson, 160 acres as platted &c.; S. by Job Card, W. by Pasqueset brook, N. by John Clark, E. by Clark, Halls and Wilkinson. [W. 2. 77.]

May 17, 1710. To John Mumford, 8000 acres; W. by colony line, N. on new country road, E. on undivided land, S. on Shannock purchase and R. Robinson's land. (L. E. 3. 46—Exeter Records, 4. 414.) See plats in case Pease

vs. Mumford, Supreme Court, 1749, and Crandal vs. Wells, 1796.

May 17, 1710. To William Wanton, Nicholas Lang, John Mumford and Benjamin Ellery of Newport, George Wightman, Thomas Eldred, John Eldred, John Sweet, John Congall, Benjamin Congdon, John Moss, Edward Boss, Jeremy Sweet, John Daley, Thomas Wileox, Jeremy Hazard, Robert Reynolds and Samuel Wickham of Kings-town, 7000 acres as platted &c.; W. on Squamicut jurisdiction and part on vacant land, N. on new country road, E. by Pettiquamscut purchase, S. on Stanton's purchase and Halls' purchase. [K.]

May 22, 1710. To Edward Larkin, John Collins, David Lewis, Robert Buffum, John Foster and John Richmond, 3000 acres, as platted &c.; N. by Rowland Robinson, S. on Maxon and partners, E. on Wood river and undivided lands, W. on undivided land. (W. 2. 47.) See plats in Larkin vs. Larkin, Supreme Court, 1757 and 1758.

May 2, 1710. To Daniel Brown, William Clark, Israel Lewis, Henry Halls and John Eanos, 3200 acres as platted. E. by Shannoek purchase, S. by Pawcatuck river, W. on Maxon's purchase and Wood river, N. on Rowland Robinson. [W. 2. 46.]

May 19, 1710. MAXON'S PURCHASE. To Col. Wm. Wanton of Newport, John Babcock, Wm. Champlin, Jr. John Maxon, Jr., David Lewis, Theodaty Roads, Samuel Perry, Robert Babcock, William Crumb, Roger Larkin, John Macoon and John Hill, 2684 acres as platted, &c. W. by vacant land, N. by undivided land and Brushey brook, E. by undivided land S. by undivided land and Pawcatuck river. (W. 2, 40.) See plats in Perceval vs. Porter, Supreme Court, 1764.

May 17, 1710. To Weston Clark, Nicholas Lang, James Rogers and Samuel Clark, 1600 acres W. by Beaver river, S. by Stanton's purchase, E. on undivided lands or Squamicut, N. on undivided land and John Hoxey. [L. E. 3, 40.]

Feb. 26, 1710-11. To John Clark,  $5\frac{3}{4}$  acres of the great neck as platted, &c. N. on John Hall, E. on John Holway, S. W. on Joseph Hull and Henry Hall. [W. 2, 75.]

Oct. 2, 1711. The General Recorder's deed quit-claiming and confirming to Daniel Lewis, Joseph Maxon, John Richmond, Benj. Burdick, John Maxon, Jr. Hubbard Burdick, Samuel Burdick, Jonathan Maxon, Thomas Burdick,



John Macoon, Wm. Crumb, John Clark, James Cove, John Crandal, Nathaniel Wells, Philip Palmeter, John Palmeter, John Prosser, Clemond Neff, Thos. Reynolds, James Halls, Thos. Wells, Robert Burdick, Geo. Stillmon, Stephen Randall, Edward Halls, Tobias Brand, Samuel Langworthy, Nicholas Cottril, Peter Crandal, Wm. Stuard of Westerly, and Wm. Bennet, Joseph Lewis and Josias Hill of Stonington, 5300 acres as platted, &c. S. by Pawcatuck river, E. by Maxon's purchase, N. by vacant lands, W. by colony line. [W. 2. 113.]

May 8, 1712. Committee to James Reynolds, 75 acres as platted. N. by Greenwich purchase, W. on Thos. Wilcox and partners, E. on Fones' purchase, S. by new country road. [K. 3, 49.]

May 9, 1712. To John Mumford 2000 acres. W. by colony line, N. by Rowland Robinson, E. on John Collins & Co., S. by Daniel Lewis & Co. and George Brown. [W. 2, 185.]

May 10, 1712. To John Mumford 222 acres as platted, &c. N. by Wm. Champlin, E. by road, S. on Israel Lewis, W. on Ningret, another part of it is bounded W. on road, E. by Pettiquamscut line, N. by Samuel Perry, S. by John Rathbone. [W. 2, 184.]

From these deeds together with the Indian deeds of Pettaquamscut purchase, Hall's purchase, Squamicut, Boston Neck, Quidnecut and Stanton's purchases, Ninigret's deed of quitclaim and reservation, and a few others, are derived the present titles to land in Washington county, &c.

---

LETTER FROM THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS TO THE GOVERNOR OF RHODE-ISLAND.—JAN. 18, 1676.

Honored Gentlemen:

We are informed that within your jurisdiction are sundry of the enemy, who being pursued by our soldiers, are fled to for shelter and supplies, and, as we have ground to fear, will hereby be prepared and strengthened to join with others of them, that there lie skulking in the woods, and as soon as the season permits, will proceed in executing their bloody thirsty contrivances against the English, in which case we see not how you can promise to yourselves security above your countrymen in the United Colonies.

The premises considered, we could not do less than ac-

quaint you herewith, and have sent the bearer hereof, Mr. John Saffin, as our messenger, in our name and stead, to demand the delivery of them, that so they may be proceeded against according to the covenant, and no cry of innocent blood may lay upon the file against yourselves or us for sparing those that are by the laws of God and nations men of death.

We are encouraged thus to send unto you from the tender made by your Deputy Governor, signifying on our motion made, you would readily deliver any of the enemy that should flee to you for shelter.

Charges necessarily attending the effecting hereof we shall readily satisfy.

We have no more to add, but we are your neighbors and countrymen, ready to serve you wherein we may further your and our peace. Your affectionate friends and servants.

Per order,

E. R. S.

15th Jan. 1676.

A WARRANT TO SURVEY THE LAND OF NARRAGANSETT.

*By His Excellency.*

To Mr. John Smith, Deputy Surveyor,

You are with the first conveniency to make a generall survey and draft of the Narraganset country, or King's Province, and therein to observe and mark the severall settlements, claymes, and pretensions made by any person or persons to the same or any part or parcells thereof, of which to make returne to me with all possible speed, and for soe doing this shall be your warrant. Dated at Boston the 22nd day of June, 1637.

By His Excell. command.

JNO. WEST, D. Secret'y.

ORDER OF GOV. ANDROS RESPECTING THE FRENCH SETTLERS.

To Major RICHARD SMITH and Capt. JOHN FONES, Justices of the Peace, who are to see this order forthwith executed.

*By his Excellency.*

Upon hearing and examining of the matter in difference between the towns of Greenwich als Debtford and Kingston

als Rochester and the French families lately settled in the Narragansett country, about a parcell of meadow lying neere their settlements and appointed for their accommodation, but cutt and mowed by severall persons of both the said townes, which appears to be done in a violent, forceable manner, and the hay cutt thereupon being likewise by my order secured and staked; I doe therefore for the accommodation of the said parties for the present, till the right thereto can be determined and settled, order and appoint that all the hay cutt and made upon the said meadows as aforesaid by the direction of any two Justices of the Peace forthwith divided into two equal shares or moyetyes, and that one moyety thereof be given for the use of John Nicholls, Gyles Peirce and George Vaughan of Greenwich aforesaid, and James Reynolds, James Reynolds, Jun., Henry Reynolds, Joseph Reynolds, Francis Reynolds, John Sweet, William Bentley, John Andrew and George Havens of Kingston, share and share, who I am informed live remote and are most wanting thereof, and the other moyety to be left for the use and benefit of the said French families there, who being strangers and lately settled and wholly destitute and have noe other way to supply themselves. And all persons there concerned are to take notice hereof and conforme themselves thereunto according until further orders shall be given in said matter.

Dated at Boston the 5th day of August, 1687.

---

LETTER RESPECTING COURT HOUSES.

To his Excellency Sir Edmund Andros, Capt. General and Governor in chiefe of his Majesties Territory of New-England. These Present.

May it please your Excellencie—Sir—In persuance of the Directions to us Given us by the Judges in the Late assises at Newport on Rhode-Island concerning our net haveing a convenient court house, and our computation of the charges thereof and our presentation thereof to your Excellency, and haveing in the Quarter Sessions computed the costs of two small houses for that use, suppose the charges thereof will be about one hundred and forty pounds, and alsoe Judge it convenient, that one of them be erected in the Towne of Newport, and the other in the

Towne of Rochester, and humbly Present the same to your Excellencie for approbation and direction therein; and also nominate John Woodman of Newport to be a fitt person for a Treasurer for this Province, if your Excellencie approve thereof, and remaine your Excellencies most humble servants.

FRANCIS BRINLEY,  
PELEG SANFORD.

*Newport on Rhode-Island, Dec. 15, 1687.*

---

LETTER FROM RICHARD SMITH AND JOHN FONES.

*Rochester, April 1st, 1690.*

Neighbours and friends:

Being sensible of the great distractions and confusions New-England at this junction of time groans under, and the blood of our neighbors westward and Eastward slaine for the common cause calling for vengeance, ought to awaken and rouse us up from the dead sleep of Lethargie in these eminent times of danger, forthwith to Arm our Selves against the Common Enemy and not delay the time till the enemy be at our dores, but rather be ready prepared like souldiers to meet them in the field: To the End that this may be accomplished wee having had discourse with Maj'r Palmer of New London as he passed homewards from Boston (did agree) that wee should propose to the Townes Betweene Paucatuck and Pautucket Rivers, and he to the lower townes Betweene Paucatuck and Conecticut River that the Inhabitants would agree together to have a speedy General meeting of the whole in some Convenient place, by as many as Each Towne Sees cause to send, or come of their owne accord, to Advize together for our safety and defence, by sending out a convenient Company of men at our owne cost and charge to Range the woods about the Townes, not only to discover the Enemy but also to offend them if opportunity serve, upon your concurrence wee have promised to send Maj'r Palmer advice and he has promised the like to us. Wee have sent the Bearer on purpose and desire as Sudaine a returne as may be for the aproching danger requires a Speedy remedy, wee Assume no power to our Selves but only as Neighbours, desire your Concurrence for so public a benefitt and shall

with you acquiesce in this or any other way you may propound more feasible for our defence we Remaine

Y'r Neighbours and friends,

RICH'D SMITH,  
JOHN FONES.

To Capt. Arthur Fenner, Mr. Thomas Olney,  
Capt. William Hopkins, and Left. John Dexter,  
to be Communicated unto the rest of our  
Neighbors in Providence &c. These.

[From Foster papers.]

---

LAYING OUT OF A HIGHWAY.

The following laying out is believed to have been about 1703. It is recorded in the L. E. in the Secretary's office.

*An account of the country road through the town of Kingstown laid out by us the subscribers being chosen thereto by said Town.*

From the town of Westerly bounds it being at a walnut bush marked the road run E. northerly by the hills and marked trees to a great rock by a little pond and from thence by marked trees to a small pine tree round the hills until it comes to a walnut bush to the northward of Dedman's spring from thence by a great rock just by the old road from thence by several marked trees to a black oak bush north from Samuel Perry's house from thence ENE, by several trees or bushes to a great hollow the road runs southward from said hollow from thence to a pine tree about twenty rod from Thomas Hazard's NW. corner of his farm and to a stake upon the top of a hill with a heap of stones about it and so to follow the old road until it comes to Capt. Greenman's south west corner and from thence over a brook while it comes to walnut bush marked by the brow of a hill and from thence to a black oak bush near William Greenman's and George Whitman, north east corner and from thence to walnut tree just by the hedge about N. E. in George Whitman's land and so along by trees or bushes until it runs over a brook about ten or twelve rods to the northward of William Congdon's house and from thence along at the head of the lotts or farms to a walnut tree which stands a little in the land now in possession of Christopher Allen, and so along by marked trees and bush-

es in the undivided lands until it comes to a highway laid out by the purchasers to the lands of Rowse Helme and William Gardner Sen'r. and so to a chesnut tree marked and from thence between the chesnut and a white oak tree marked just by a Swamp where people usually go over and so through a corner of Samuel Tift's land until it comes to an old pair of barrs and the road to run to the eastward of Samuel Tift's fence, until it comes to William Knowles NE corner and so by marked trees or bushes until it comes to the stony fort and then by marked trees through Ebenezer Shearman's farm, till it comes to a great rock not farr from a brook and so to untill it meets with marked trees in a corner of Jeremiah Harzard's farm to a highway and so along by marked trees until it comes to a bush marked in the east corner of James Sweet's land, and to run across it by marked trees to Ridge Hill and so to run to the eastward's of Benoni Sweet's house, through his field by marked trees to Cosenes' Brook and from thence to the old road to Capt. John Eldredge until it comes to the brook and over the brook the road runs just by John Thomas's door to a stake in his field and so along by marked trees to the westward of the house now in possession of James Brayman and so along by marked trees while it comes to Mr. Updike's stone wall and so along by the westward of the wall in the road while it comes to Capt. Fones's house and so along the old road until it comes to a marked tree where paths divide and from thence N. by W. by marked trees until it comes to John North's fourd commonly so called the road to run to the westward of said marked trees which is deemed the bounds between our town and East Greenwich.

The rode that goes to Sautkatucket River runs to the westward of the land now in the possession of Christopher Allen in the undivided lands round an alder bogg or swamp to a black oak bush marked and so along to the northward in the undivided lands by the marked bushes or trees until it comes to the land of William Wilbore and so to the northward of marked trees thro' a corner of said Wilbore's lands to Saukatucket river between two great rocks there over the river in Mr. Brenton's farm to two black oak trees and so by marked trees and bushes to a stake near Mr. Nathaniel Niles his fence the road to run about south-east of said marked trees and then the road to be equally divided between Mr. Brentons and said Niles so far as Mr. Niles his

land goes and then the road to run to the southward of the fence all in Mr. Brenton's land until it comes to Thomas Harzard's corner and then the road to run all in said Harzard's ground to the westward of the fence until it meets with a ten rod highway, formerly laid out by the purchasers at the head of the lotts upon Pitticomcott Hill and so along to the old road to the highway that runs by James Wilson's house down to the old road below Petticomcott Hill and so along to the second ware.

JOHN SMITH,  
 CHRISTOPHER ALLEN,  
 ANDREW WILLET,  
 JAMES O. NEWTON,  
 THOMAS ELDRED, **T** his mark.  
 JEREMIAH BROWN,  
 BENJ. GREEN,  
 HENRY TIBBITTS, **HT** his mark.  
 LODWICK UPDIKE,  
 HENRY GARDNER, **H** his mark.  
 JOSEPH CASE, **I** his mark.

---

DEPOSITION RELATING TO HALL'S PURCHASE.

The deposition of Joseph Davel of Stoningtown in the county of New London in the Colony of Connecticut, of lawful age, who formerly lived in the town of Westerly in the Colony of Rhoad-Island, testifieth and saith, that in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred ninety and three, **I** then being surveyor of lands and under oath to said office, was employed by Mr. Henry Hall of the town of Westerly in the Colony of Rhoad Island, and Mr. John Knight, the son of Richard Knight, who then lived near Norrage in a place now known by the name of Canterbury in the county of New London in the Colony of Connecticut aforesaid, and Mr. David Knight of the town of Woodstock in Boston government, to lay out and survey and make divisions for them unto several persons who then lived on said land with their families, viz: The land commonly called or known by Hall's and Knight's purchase or Chepechewwag or Wawwoskepog in the Narragansett country, **I** the said Joseph Davel, then surveyor, laid out and bounded and drafted by a map or plat, and made divisions for them unto those persons which

bought or purchased of them, viz: unto Job Babcock 200 acres; Peter Wells 100 acres; William Taner 100 acres; John Sheldon 200 acres; John Crandal 180 acres; Jeremiah Crandal 180 acres; Gershom Cottrel 180 acres; James Ray 100 acres, and to Jonathan Knight 200 acres: with several highways, viz: two highways through said land for the use and benefit of the purchasers: and when I laid out said land, the abovesaid Hall and David Knight were personally present with me, and likewise the abovesaid John Knight approved and liked my work, and they paid me my wages for my work, and some time since said John Knight took his part of the money which was the price of the land, he received said money of Henry Hall. This abovementioned is the truth, as witness my hand, July 31st, 1711.

JOSEPH DAVELL.

The above written Capt. Jsseph Davell personally appeared and made oath to the above written evidence before me in Westerly, this 1st day of August, 1711.

JOHN BABCOCK, Justice.

NOTE.—Some notice of Hall's purchase may be found page 218. The house of John Sheldon appears to have been one of the first if not the very first built in this purchase, being referred to as a well known landmark in the oldest deeds. This house stood where —— Tanner's house now stands—not far from Judge John G. Clarke's.

---

A TRUE AND BRIEF ACCOUNT OF THE JUST AND LEGAL RIGHT WHICH WE HIS MAJESTY'S SUBJECTS PETITIONING HAVE OF LANDS IN THE NARRAGANSET COUNTRY AND PARTS ADJACENT, IN HIS MAJESTY'S DOMINIONS IN NEW-ENGLAND. IN ALL HUMILITY PRESENTED.

1st. We his majesty's most loyal subjects have derived our interest long since purchased our lands from the chief sachems of that country, from whom we have received legal and authentic deeds for all our lands, under their hands and seals respectively, with legal possession of the same unto us by the said sachems; the last whereof was about nineteen years since, in the presence of several hundred of English and Indians, and the weight of the money from us by the said sachems and their interpreters at sundry times under their hands and seals, manifesting their free consent to all our grants, &c.



2dly. The sachems had subjected themselves and people to our sovereign lord the king his government in and by the united colonies in New-England; and all the said colonies having assented and approved of our purchase rights in said countries, and have by their several acts and instruments manifested the same, and in particular by their late letter and humble address to his sacred majesty; for our deed and evidences being registered, and remain in divers courts of record unto this day.

3dly. His majesty was graciously pleased to allow and confirm our rights to the lands aforesaid by his royal letters to the several colonies, dated 21st June, 1663.

4thly. The chief sachems of the said country did in the time of the late bloody rebellion of Philip (before also they revolted) by their delegates ratify and confirm all and singular the grants of the lands aforesaid unto us the proprietors, as by the seventh article of their treaty, now printed, may appear, &c.

And whereas it hath been falsely affirmed by one John Green and Randall Houlden, of Warwick, that the lands of the Narraganset were never purchased legally by any, but that the Indians gave all their lands to king Charles the First, of blessed memory, which they would seem to prove by a declaration taken out of Mr. Gorton's book: To this we answer,

1st. That part of the lands aforesaid were purchased by Mr. Roger Williams, yet living, and by Mr. Richard Smith, deceased, above forty years ago, and possessed to this day by his son, Mr. Richard Smith.

2dly. That the subjection of the Indians, their land and their people, to his majesty, by that instrument, was, as we humbly conceive, no other than a putting themselves under the protection and owning the sovereignty of the king of England, as his loyal subjects, which was the same that the Indians have ordinarily done in Plymouth colony of old, and desiring to live in amity and peace with the English under his majesty's respective governments.

2dly. Whereas it is objected, three of his majesty's commissioners, viz. Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, Samuel Maverick Esqrs. did, in the year 1664, under their hand and seals, make null all the deeds and evidences we the said proprietors had for the said land, and still have, ordering all the tenants and inhabitants to go off and quit their interest and possessions of those lands by such a time,

but with this proviso or limitation, that the Indians should forthwith pay unto the English proprietors 1053 fathom of wampompeage.

To which we reply,

1st, That the said commissioners (under favour) had no power, by his majesty's said commission, so to determine, much less, without legal process, to null or make void any title of lands, or dispossess any of his majesty's good subjects of their just rights in these parts.

2dly, If it be admitted, that the said commissioners had power to put out men of their possessions, which they had then quietly enjoyed, some above thirty years, yet there being no act they could do by virtue of their commission valid or binding, except Col. Richard Nichols was with them as chief, and to have the decisive vote, as by said commission may appear.

3dly, But said Colonel Nichols was then many hundred miles off, therefore, &c. If it be granted (which we cannot but deny) that what the first named three commissioners then did, was by their commission, and according to law, yet the proviso or condition thereof, viz. that the Indians should forthwith pay to the proprietors so many fathom of wampompeage, being not performed, their said act is void.

4thly, That notwithstanding whatsoever those three commissioners aforesaid had done, or pretended to do, about dispossessing our tenants the inhabitants, or destroying the titles of our proprietries, yet upon better consideration, the said Colonel Nichols, and the rest of the said commissioners, did, by several instruments under their hands and seals, make null and void the same. By all this may appear the absurdity and invalidity of the allegations and pleas of the said Houlden and Green against the rights and just interest of us the proprietors in the lands aforesaid.

All which we the said proprietors are ready to prove and make good, by legal deeds and the testimonies of persons yet alive upon the place, at any time when and before whom his majesty shall be graciously pleased to commissionate to hear and determine the justice and legality thereof.

Your majesty's most humble and most loyal subjects, for and in the name and behalf of the said proprietors the petitioners,

RICHARD WHARTON,  
ELISHA HUTCHINSON,  
JOHN SAFFIN.

Anno 1680.

## REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS TO THE KING.

*To the King's most excellent Majesty.*

May it please your Majesty,

Whereas your majesty hath been graciously pleased, by your commission under your royal signet, bearing date at Whitehall the 17th day of April, in the five and thirtieth year of your reign, to constitute Edward Cranfield, Esq, lieutenant-governor and commander in chief of New-Hampshire, William Stoughton, Joseph Dudley, Edward Randolph, Samuel Shrimton, John Fitz Winthrop, Edward Palmer, John Pynchon, and Nathaniel Saltonstall, Esqrs. or any three of them, (whereof Edward Cranfield or Edward Randolph should be of the quorum) commissioners for inquiring into the respective claims and titles, as well of your majesty as well as persons and corporations whatsoever, to the immediate jurisdiction and propriety of soil to the King's Province or Narraganset Country, and to make report of the same, with their opinions upon the matters that should be examined by them, that your majesty might cause impartial justice to be done.

In humble obedience to your majesty's commands, we your majesty's said commissioners, whose names are subscribed, do humbly offer, that upon receipt of your said commission, we, both by our letters to the several governors and councils of your colonies, and by printed summonses sent to them to publish, if they saw cause, in their respective jurisdictions, for information of their people, signified the purport of your said commission, and that we had appointed on Wednesday, the two and twentieth of August, to convene at the house of Mr. Richard Smith, in the Narraganset Country, to receive all such information, evidence, and claim, as well in your majesty's behalf as of all persons and corporations whatsoever, as should be offered, with other necessary intimations; and that upon the 22d of August we convened at the place aforesaid, where Captain John Allen and Mr. John Wadsworth, two of the magistrates of Connecticut colony, as their agents; Thomas Hinckley, Esq. Governor of New-Plymouth, in person, and Mr. Waite Winthrop, Mr. Simon Lynde, Mr. John Saffin, Mr. Elisha Hutchinson, Mr. Richard Wharton, and Mr. Joshua Lamb, in their own behalfs, and as representatives for the rest that claim propriety in right of John Winthrop, Esq.

and Major Humphrey Atherton and partners, all appeared; and after very dutiful and thankful acknowledgments of your majesty's great and gracious care to inform yourself, and by your final determination to cause impartial justice to be done, the agents of Connecticut and Governor of New-Plymouth, in their colonies' behalf, respectively claimed jurisdiction, by patent, over the King's Province or Narraganset Country; and the said Mr. Winthrop, Lynde, Saffin, Hutchinson, Wharton, and Lamb, entered their claims and produced their evidences for the soil of the said province and country; sundry other claims were also exhibited to several parts of the said province, all persons any ways concerned expressing great satisfaction in and submitting to your majesty's commands and our proceedings, except only the government of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations, from whom, according to the informations given to your majesty's commissioners, anno 1664, and what was some years since suggested to your majesty and council by Randall Houlden and John Green, we expected farther information and evidence as to your majesty's interest and propriety, but instead of their colony's assistance in your majesty's concerns, and prosecution of their own pretensions, their General Assembly was purposely called, and, as we are informed, adjourned in an unlawful manner to a house in the Narraganset Country, distant about a mile from the place of our session, who sent us a letter, interdicting our proceedings; which not availing, they sent their serjeant-general, in a riotous manner, with a great number of horsemen, who, by loud proclamation, prohibited us from keeping court in any part of their jurisdiction, commanding all persons, within the verge of their colony or King's Province, to depart, and not to be abettors to our pretended court, as by their letter and proclamation may more fully appear. Notwithstanding, we continued to make strict inquiry and examination, both of the ancientest inhabitants of the English and Indians, for two days, and received all such claims as were pretended: And in regard none appeared with any claim or plea in your majesty's behalf, we adjourned to Boston, there to meet on the third of September following, and substituted a committee to carry a letter to Rhode-Island court, intimating our adjournment, and demand in your majesty's name and for the behoof that the said committee might search, peruse,

and examine their records, and also sent particular summons, in your majesty's name, to said Houlden and Green, to appear before us on the third of September, to give in evidence pursuant to the information or suggestions given to your majesty in council at Whitehall; which said letter was delivered to Mr. William Coddington, their governor, and the summons to the said John Green in open court; the answer and reception whereof, and the methods of our proceedings, and the great contempt offered to your majesty's commission by the General Assembly of Rhode-Island, we humbly refer to a narrative drawn by William Wharton our register, and approved by ourselves, which, with this, will, by our order, be humbly laid at your majesty's feet.

Upon Monday, the third of September, we again convened at Boston, and gave further opportunity for new claims; but none from Rhode-Island appeared, so that they then failing in their duty, Mr. Richard Wharton and partners exhibited a printed book, containing a deed bearing date the 19th of April, 1644, being the subjection of two chief sachems, named Passicus and Canonicus, of themselves, their people, and lands, to the care, protection, and government of your royal father, of blessed memory; and with the said book was presented a breviate or memorial of the occasion and improvement of said subjection, the said Wharton and partners declaring that none of them knew of any other evidence as to your majesty's propriety or interest in the soil, neither hath any been offered by any other hand; so that we have sincerely and seriously considered the several claims before us to the jurisdiction, which we find, as well by the said printed deed of subjection as by former capitulations and conditions, after the conquest of the Pequods, between your majesty's subjects of the united colonies and the sachems and counsellors of the Narraganset Country, and the purchases, possessions and improvements made by your majesty's subjects, to have been absolutely vested in your majesty; and that your majesty, by your letters patent, dated at Westminster the three and twentieth of April, in the fourteenth year of your majesty's reign, your majesty granted to the governor and company of Connecticut and their successors, all that part of your dominions in New-England bounded on the east by Narraganset river, commonly called Narraganset Bay, where the said river falleth to the sea; and on the north, by the line of the

Massachusetts plantations; and on the south, by the sea; and in longitude as the line of the Narraganset, running from east to west, that is to say, from the said Narraganset Bay on the east, to the South Sea on the west part, thereunto adjoining, together with all firm lands, soils, grounds, havens, ports, rivers, waters, fishings, mines, minerals, precious stones, and all and singular other commodities and jurisdictions whatsoever, reserving to your majesty, your heirs and successors, only the fifth part of the ore of gold and silver, as by the said charter may at large appear.

We have also had information that some time after your majesty's grant, and said patent was sent to your colony of Connecticut, the said country of the Narraganset was likewise by patent granted by your majesty to the governor and company of Rhode-Island plantation, and is by charter bounded by a river called Paugautuck, which by said charter is forever to be accounted and called the Narraganset river; and this latter grant of your majesty to Rhode-Island seems to be founded upon advice submitted to by John Winthrop, Esq. said to be agent for Connecticut colony, and Mr. John Clark, agent for Rhode-Island; to which the agents of Connecticut plead, that Mr. Winthrop's agency for them ceased when he had obtained and sent the patent to them, and that no submission or act of his could validate or deprive them of any of the benefits graciously granted by your majesty's charter; and that notwithstanding the seeming boundaries set by the said articles, signed by Mr. Winthrop and Mr. Clark, it is in the same articles provided, that the proprietors and inhabitants of the Narraganset Country shall choose to which of the two governments to belong, and that they unanimously chose and subjected to the government of Connecticut, under which that plantation began to prosper till the year 1664-5, when some of your majesty's commissioners (which is alleged, without Colonel Nichols, then absent, could make no valid act) in favour to the Rhode-Islanders, published some inadvertent orders, since by Colonel Nichols and themselves reverted; however, by the said orders and pretensions that the Rhode-Islanders by virtue of their patent make, we find they have much molested the inhabitants, and discouraged the settlement of said country, and occasioned controversies between the said colonies.

Pursuant, therefore, to the gracious ends to acquit those

disputes, we have carefully endeavored to obtain certain knowledge of the bounds of your majesty's province of the Narraganset Country; and upon the best evidence offered, and examination of sundry ancient inhabitants, both the English and Indians, it appears, that a brook called Wecapaug, is near the sea, the westerly bounds of the Narraganset Country; all the land, which is in breadth about four or five miles, lying between the said brook and Paugautuck, being the Pequod country, and by conquest taken from them, and disposed of to several persons; within which limits lie sundry farms, belonging, by ancient grant, to Harvard College, to Mr. Simon Lynde, and other persons, whose titles being asserted, have been acknowledged by all others pretending propriety; and that the Narraganset bay or river, where it falls into the sea, bounds the Narraganset Country easterly; and by a testimony given by governor Winslow in his life time, upon another occasion, and also by information of sundry old and principal Indians, it appears that Patucket river, lying between Rehoboth and Providence, was the intended country and river between Plymouth colony and Providence Plantations, which in Plymouth patent is called Narraganset river; this Patucket river falling into the greater Narraganset river or bay that bounds Narraganset eastward; so that between the said river of Patucket, Que-nebaug and Nipmug countries to the northward, and Wecapaug brook westerly, lies the whole dominion and territories, containing the Cowessett and Niantick countries, formerly and lately belonging to the Narraganset sachems, and generally called the Narraganset Country. As to the claim made by the colony of Plymouth to jurisdiction and soil in the Narraganset Country, we find it hath only foundation from the name given to Paugautuck of the Narraganset river; and if anciently and truly so called, then Plymouth charter, if confirmed by your majesty, being granted by the council of Plymouth, and bears date the 13th of January, in the fifth year of the reign of your royal father, will determine the controversy between Rhode-Island and Connecticut, and comprehend the whole Narraganset and part of the Pequod country, the lands granted to Plymouth being bounded southerly by the Narraganset river; but with humble submission we cannot see any cause to judge that the said Paugautuck river anciently was, or ought to be, called or accounted the Narraganset river.

1st. Because it lies some miles within the Pequod country, a nation still extirpated by the English, often or always at war with the Narragansets, and to which territories the Narragansets never pretended.

2dly. Because Paugautuck river falls into the sea many miles westward of any part of the Narraganset bay; is the river anciently called Narraganset river, both because it on the eastward washes and bounds the whole length of the Narraganset Country, and for that Plymouth colony, which hath now been planted near threescore years, have ever since bounded themselves, according to the scheme or limitation of their patent, by the same bay, called Narraganset river, towards the south, into which the freshets of said river called Patucket, empties itself in a precipice.

Thus, in all humility, having represented our opinions, as to the bounds and jurisdictions, we humbly report our opinions respecting propriety of soil as follows.

1st. We find that by one deed, dated the 11th of June, 1659, Coginaquand, chief sachem and proprietor of the Narraganset Country, did give, grant, and convey unto John Winthrop, Esq. and Major Humphrey Atherton, and partners, their heirs and assigns, one large tract of land, now called the northward tract; and the said Coginaquand, by another deed, dated the 4th of July, 1659, did, in like manner, convey to the said John Winthrop, Esq. Major Atherton and partners, another large parcel of land, called the southern tract, or Namcock: And we find, by sundry other deeds from the other sachems, the said conveyances ratified, and sundry receipts and acknowledgments of full satisfaction to all persons any ways concerned.

We also find, that by a deed bearing date the 13th of October, 1660, Suguenth, Ninegret, Scuttup, and Quequakanewet and Narraganset, sachems, for valuable consideration, mortgaged to Major Atherton and partners the remaining part of the whole Narraganset Country, containing the Cowhessett and Niantick countries; and find that, as part of the consideration, seven hundred and thirty-five fathom of peague was paid November the 16th, 1660, and sundry other payments made, and gratuities given, to full satisfaction, as by sundry receipts and acknowledgments doth appear; the commissioners of all your majesty's colonies approving these transactions: And also we find, by the testimony of John Poutton, William Cotton, John



Rhoads, and Ambrose Leach, sworn before John Endicot, Esq. Governor of the Massachusetts, the 22d of September, 1662, and recorded in Hartford, that Scuttup and Ninegret, with sundry other sachems, counsellors and Indians, to the number of two or three hundred, being assembled at a place called Pettequamscot, the said Scuttup, in presence of said Indians and many English, also assembled, did, in behalf of himself, brother, and friends, deliver possession of the country, by turf and twig, to Captain Edward Hutchinson, Captain William Hudson, and Mr. Richard Smith, jun. in behalf of themselves and partners, declaring the lands then to be already sold by deed, by themselves and the rest of the sagamores, to Major Atherton and partners.

We also find, that the said Major Atherton, Captain Hutchinson, Hudson, and partners, with great expense and industry, applied themselves to the settlement and improvement of said country, many considerable farms being laid out, houses and edifices erected, and two townships also laid out, and methods for improvements; and terms agreed upon with the inhabitants, the town named Wickford and the other Newbury.

Also it appears, that the said purchasers did request and intrust John Winthrop, Esq. to supplicate your majesty to add the said Narraganset Country to the territories and jurisdiction of Connecticut, which your majesty graciously granted; and was farther graciously pleased, by your royal letters, dated the 21st of June, 1663, directed to the governors and assistants of the Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut colonies, to approve and encourage the purchasers' designs; and as your majesty pleased then to call them laudable endeavours to settle and plant a colony to the enlargement of your empire, and to recommend said purchasers and proprietors to the neighbourly kindness and protection of said colonies, willing them upon all occasions to be assisting to them against the unjust oppressions of those of Rhode-Island, with other expressions of your royal grace and favour to the said purchasers; upon which titles and encouragements the claimers offer probable computation and arguments, that their predecessors themselves, and persons concerned with them, have expended for purchasing and settling the said country at least twenty thousand pounds; and that had not the ill effects of the orders made by some of your majesty's commissioners that came over in 1664,

and the great molestations and preterensions of the Rhode-Islanders obstructed the settlement, the country had, by the planting of the said two towns, and other improvements, been so peopled that great part, if not all the miseries of the late Indian war had been prevented. Some other claims have been made by Mr. James Noyes and others, of some other tract of land lying in the Niantick country, as derived from Harman Garrat and his son, named —, pretended Indian sachems, who personally appeared before us; but upon examination we cannot find the said Harman Garrat or his son had any right or power to dispose of the lands, the same having been, beyond the memory of man, possessed by Ninigret; the other Indians acknowledging and testifying the same.

Other claims also were exhibited to sundry other tracts within the Narraganset Country, but the titles being either derived from or depending upon Mr. Winthrop's and Major Atherton's purchases, we humbly conceive more proper for a court of judicature.

Thus, after most strict and impartial inquiry and examination, having stated, we most humbly lay before your majesty the several original claims and pretensions offered to us, with respect to the propriety both of jurisdiction and soil in your majesty's province or Narraganset Country; and in farther obedience to your said commission have seriously weighed and considered all evidences, pleas, proofs, and allegations, and added our own observations of the course of the Narraganset river or bay, and situation of the country, so far as we have travelled therein; and with most humble submission and reservation of your majesty's right, so far as it may appear to your majesty, offer our opinions, that by virtue of your said letters patent granted to Connecticut, jurisdiction in and through the said province or Narraganset Country of right belongs to the said colony of Connecticut, and that propriety of soil, as derived from Mr. Winthrop and Major Atherton, is vested upon the heirs and assigns of said Mr. Winthrop, the heirs of Thomas Chiffinch, Esq. Major Atherton, Mr. Richard Smith, Mr. Simon Lynde, Mr. Elisha Hutchinson, Mr. John Saffin, Mr. Richard Wharton, and partners, and such as derive from them; no considerable opposition being by any corporation or person given before us to their claim and title, the same being granted by the said agents of Connecticut; notwith-

standing, we do not conceive that their said purchases do any ways intitle them to any part of the Pequod country, lying between Wecapaug and Paugautuck river, nor that the former lawful purchases and possessions of the inhabitants of Providence and Warwick ought to be prejudiced thereby.

And finally, we hold it our duty humbly to inform your majesty, that so long as the pretensions of the Rhode-Islanders to the government of the said province continue, it will much discourage the settlement and improvement thereof, it being very improbable that either the aforementioned claimers, or others of like reputation and condition, will either remove their families or expend their estates under so loose and weak a government. And to the end that your majesty may at all times have more particular satisfaction, and the persons concerned opportunity upon occasion farther to prove their interest without hazarding their original evidences upon the sea, we have caused an oath to be administered to our said register, under his hand to attest all such deeds and papers as have been received by us, and so copy and truly examine the same; and in like manner to attest to such copies, and afterwards to return the originals and copies upon demand to the parties that produce the same. In obedience to your majesty's gracious commission and commands, we, with all humility, offer this our report, which we cause to be duplicate, craving your majesty's gracious acceptance of our dutiful endeavors to approve ourselves.

Your majesty's most loyal and obedient subjects,

EDWARD CRANFIELD,  
WILLIAM STOUGHTON,  
SAMUEL SHRIMTON,  
JOHN PYNCHON, Jun.  
NATHANIEL SALTONSTALL, Jun.

*Boston, October 20, 1693.*

As farther addition to our report, we humbly offer, that since the close of your majesty's commission, Mr. Edward Randolph arriving and signifying his power in behalf of his grace the Duke of Hamilton to make claim to the King's Province or Narraganset Country, we have again convened, and summoned so many of the proprietors as could in so short time assemble, and in their presence and hearing have

read the copy of the said Duke's deed, and heard Mr. Randolph's pleas and improvements therein, and find it takes in part of the said Province or Narraganset Country; and have also received the answers and defence of the said proprietors, which we humbly transmit and submit to your majesty's consideration; we have also ordered copies of the Duke's deeds and proprietors' pleas to be sent to the colony of Connecticut, to the end they may have opportunity, by the first conveyance, to make their answers and defence before your majesty.

EDWARD CRANFIELD,  
WILLIAM STOUGHTON,  
JOSEPH DUDLEY.

Entered upon records, in the first book of public records belonging to the King's Province, from page 36 to 42.

JOHN FONES, Recorder.

A true copy, compared out of the records belonging to the King's Province, by

SAMUEL FONES, Clerk.

*Kingstown, Sept. 25, 1704.*



ORDER OF THE PRESIDENT AND COUNCIL RESPECTING THE  
RECORDS OF THE NARRAGANSET COUNTRY.

. *By order of the President and Council.*

*Boston, the 17th day of June, 1686.*

We, John Pynchon, Bartholomew Gidney, and Jonathan Tyng, members of his majesty's council, have examined the several acts, accords, deeds and entries, in the twenty-seven foregoing pages, and find them to agree with the originals in the hands of Captain Elisha Hutchinson, and recommend it to the President and council, that the transactions in this book be allowed and declared good and authentic records; and that the same book be carried on and employed for entry of the subsequent acts, orders, agreements, and transactions of the proprietors, deriving by, with, and from John Winthrop, Esq. and Major Humphrey Atherton, deceased, and their associates, and all other mat-

ters fit for public records, in the Narraganset Country, or King's Province.

JOHN PYNCHON,  
BARTHOLOMEW GIDNEY,  
JONATHAN TYNG.

Allowed by the President and Council.

EDWARD RANDOLPH, *Secretary*.

PROCEEDINGS OF A COURT HELD BY HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONERS AND JUSTICES IN THE NARRAGANSET COUNTRY.

*King's Province, June 23, 1686.*

At a court held by his majesty's commissioners and justices at major Richard Smith, in Rochester, in the King's Province

PRESENT.

JOSEPH DUDLEY, Esq., President.	} of her majesty's council.
JOHN WINTHROP, Esq.	
EDWARD RANDOLPH, Esq.	
RICHARD WHARTON, Esq.	

John Blackwell, Elisha Hutchinson, Richard Smith, Francis Brinley, John Saffin, Esqrs.; John Fones, Thomas Ward, James Pendlington, gentlemen.

Imprimis, The power and commission of the president, and the rest of the honorable gentlemen commissioned and for that purpose, was read, and the president and all the justices, there assembled, took the oath prescribed in said commission, and the justices' oaths; also captain John Blackwell, captain Elisha Hutchinson, Francis Brinley, John Saffin, Esqrs. and Mr Thomas Ward, took the oath of allegiance.

John Fones sworn unto the office of clerk to said court, and all courts which shall hereafter be held in the King's Province for the time being: The king's commission to the president and council of his territories and dominions in New-England openly read.

Commissions unto all the commissioned officers of the respective companies of the militia in King's Province delivered by the president, they having formerly taken the oath of allegiance.

Ordered, That the three towns now in the King's Province shall be called Rochester, the first and chief, formerly called Kingstown.

Haversham, the second, formerly called Westerly.

Dedford, the third, formerly called Greenwich.

Elisha Hutchinson, Esq. having exhibited a book and reference, and report thereon, under the hands of John Pynchon, Bartholomew Gidney, and Jonathan Tyng, Esqrs. and the orders for allowance by the president and council at Boston, dated the 17th day of this instant month June, it is ordered, that the said book and report, and allowance thereon, be committed to captain John Fones, clerk and recorder of this province, and that the matters entered in the said book stand and remain as authentic records of the province, and in the same book the clerk is ordered to enter such further records, grants, and bargains of lands, &c. as shall be acknowledged and allowed before the president, or some members of his majesty's council, from time to time, under their hands, with several other deeds as have been allowed by former authority.

For as much as sundry persons have been deluded, whilst no government was settled upon the place, have been encouraged, without license from the proprietors, to build and make improvement upon the lands called the mortgage lands; to the end, therefore, that all such persons may have seasonable time to make their compositions, that so they may, either upon purchase, rents, or other good agreements, enjoy their respective improvements, where they seem not prejudicial to townships nor highways, it is ordered, that no possessor, as incumbent of or upon any such lands, shall be molested, nor any action upon the title of land brought against them, before the twentieth day of August next. In case upon treaty with the proprietors, or their committee, they receive not satisfaction in the terms, the said possessors or incumbents shall, upon their complaints, be heard by the president and council at Boston, and relieved so far as may be consistent with common justice and his majesty's service, who will further direct to the trial and issue of the difference.

FRANCIS BRINLEY.

## DOCUMENTS RELATING TO WESTERLY.

Many particulars relating to Westerly, will be found in the first part of the volume. See also Roger Williams' letter to Major Mason.

## PETITION TO ASSEMBLY.

*To the Honorable Gentlemen of the Court of Commissioners, assembled together in his Majesty's name for the colony of Providence Plantations at Portsmouth the 27th of August, 1661.*

Please ye honored Gentlemen, there being an opportunity or presentment of a certain piece or tract of land, lately discovered or made known; which tract of land lyeth in a situation in the furdest or remotest corner of this Colonies jurisdiction, called by the name of Ascomicutt: which tract of land is fairly promised or ingaged to a sartaine number of adventurers upon the design of purchase of it: which adventurers are members of this Colony and well wishers thereto: who desire to do nothing that shall prove prejudicial to the interest and honour of the Coloneys privileges or advancement: but are now confronting the adversaries of the Colony: which by a species of intrusions are seeking to make inroads upon our privileges of Colonies jurisdiction; the premises considered, your petitioners are bold under correctin to pray in case we can make the adversarie: which is both to the colony and us to retreatt, which we question not: in point of right and title from the natives: therefore we being willing to proceed in all poynts of loyallity that may suit with the advance and honor of the colony, we humbly crave your favorable approbation countenance and assistance to us in the settleing of a plantation on Towneshepe: in or upon the above said tract of land called by the name Ascomicutt, which number of persons may probably extend to the number of 30, 40 or 50 or thereabout which are thence to inhabit, thearof many of

are persons constrained to make inquisition and seek out for land for a comfortable livelyhood. So honored gentlemen if it be your pleasures to grant your petitioners request or petition as we are, so we subscribe and remain

your humble petitioners and servants to our power for ourselves and in the behalf of the rest of our company.

WILLIAM VAHAN, † his mark.  
 JOHN COGGESHALL,  
 JOHN CRANDAL,  
 HUGH MOSIEUR,  
 JAMES BARKER,  
 CALEB CARR,  
 JAMES ROGERS, I R his mark.  
 JOSEPH TORRY,  
 JOHN CRANSTON,

---


THE FOLLOWING IS A COPY OF THE BOOK OF RECORDS OF THE ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS OF WESTERLY.

*A copy of the Purchase of Socho, the true owner of Misquam-acock.*

This deed or writing bearing date this present twenty-ninth day of June, one thousand six hundred and sixty, witnesseth, that T. Socho an Indian Captain of Narraganset, being the true and lawful owner of a tract of land called Misquamicoke, for a valuable consideration in hand paid to my content, have bargained and sold unto William Vaughan, Robert Stanton, John Fairfield, Hugh Moshur, James Longbottom, all of Nuport in Rhode-Island and others their associates, which said tract of land being bounded as followeth, Easterly by a place called Weecapaug or Passpatanage joining to the Nianticut land, on the South by the main sea, on the West by Pawcatuck river, and so up the chief river or stream northerly and northeasterly to a place called Quequatuck or Quequachanocke, and from thence on a straight line to the first named bounds called Wecapoag or Pachatanage joining upon the Nianticut land as abovesaid; which said tract of land so butted and bounded as aforesaid, I the said Socho do for myself, my heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, surrender up all right, title, claim or interest whatsoever to the said land or any privilege appertaining to the said land, fully instating the said William Vaughan, Robert Stanton, John Fairfield, Hugh Mosier, James Longbottom and their associates, their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, to the said land and proprietries there-



of, to the worlds end. In witness whereof I the said Sosoa have set to my hand and seal the year and date abovesaid.

The mark of  SOSOA. L. S.

Sealed signed in presence of

JEREMY CLARKE,

LATHAM CLARKE,

HENRY CLARK,






AWASHWASH  his mark.


The mark  of NUCUM, Interpreter.


GEORGE WEBB,


GEORGE GARDINER.


*Here follows some Testimonies to the Premises.*


This doe testify, April the 13th 1661, wee whose names are  written testify, that whereas there is a tract of land bounded by Pawcatuck River as appeareth by the deed under Socho's hand  doe testify that before sealing of the deed dated 29th of June 1660,  proper right of Socho as largely as fully as the deed doth declare  we do not only speak our owne but the Sachems of Narraganset doe the same whose persons we present Suckquausa, Scutup, Ne 


The mark  of AWASHOUS,

The mark  of POATOCK,

The mark  of UNKAQUANT,

The mark  of NOEWAM.


English witness that this is 

JOHN AKERS,  his mark.

LATHAM CLARKE.

This present writing is to testify unto all men that it cometh to or whom it may concern, that we the chief Sachems of the Narraganset Indians and of the country thereabouts, doe testify upon certain knowledge that whereas a certain Indian Captain named Socho living at this time in the Narraganset country or thereabouts or near unto the same at Masquachowaug, hath sold unto Robert Stanton, John Fairfield and other Newport men of Rhode-Island, a certain tract of land containing about ten or twelve English miles in length from the sea and southermost part of it up into the lands northward, as also being in breadth from east to west at some places three English miles, and at some

places more, and towards the southermost end being a neck, it is there about two miles from sea to sea, which said tract of land is bounded on the west side by the cove or harbor that goeth into Pacatucket and from the head of the said cove the fresh river is still the bounds of the said tract, and the said tract is also bounded on the north and on the east side by a line [known and described] by certain marked trees which the said Indian Captain Socho marked before witnesses to that very end, wee the Sachems abovesaid, do on our own knowledge testify, that the afore mentioned and premised tract of land hath been and was at the time of foresd sale thereof, his the said Socho's owne, absolute and undoubted right, land and possession, and was his owne and at his own choice and freewill and pleasure to sell or ——— to whomsoever he pleased, without any of our or any other Indian having to do to hinder the same, on any pretence of right or claim whatsoever, and to the true testification and manifestation of this our affirmation, we do hereunto put our hands after the manner of Englishmen, this 19th day of April 1661, also it is clear from any English or any conquest of theirs.

The mark  of CACHAQUANT.

This Sachem put to his hand in presence of us.


WILL. HELMES,  
JEREMIAH CLARK.

The mark  of SAMMECAT, a Sachem.

 = AWASHOUS witness to it.

**W**<sup>o</sup> NUCOM interpreter, a witness,

**A** JOHN ACRES,  
LATHAM CLARK.

The mark  of JOHN ECONSOMITH, an Indian, witnesseth that he heard the Sachems of Narroganset owne this that is above written.

This witnesseth that I Awashous, do affirm by these presents, concerning a ——— of land called Squamocuck, which was formerly the land of Socho an Indian captain and by him sold to certain Englishmen of Newport on Rhode-Island, as appeareth by a deed of sale of the same bearing date the 29th day of June 1660, I the said Awashous do affirm that the foresaid parcell of land mentioned in the said deed of sale, according to the bounds therein specified, was the proper right of the said Socho, being given to him by the

chief sachems of the Narragansets for removing off from the said land a parcell of Pequit Indians that annoyed the said Narragansett Indians, and this was done and accomplished, and the said land conquered by the said Socho, and it being and confirmed to him by the chief sachems Meantinomy and Quononicus about two years before the wars between the English and the Pequits, for the aforesaid service in removing the said Indians as is before mentioned, and other points of service that the said Sosoia did in and for the Narraganset country, and this abovementioned I the said Awashous do know to be true upon my owne knowledge, as being privy to the former proceeding thereof, and for the confirmation of this aforesaid, I the said Awashouse have hitherto sett my hand this present 15th day of June 1661.

The marke of ○= AWASHOUSE.

Witness,

THOMAS GOULD,  
JEREMIAH WILLIS.

The mark **W**° of NUCOM, Interpreter.

I the said Nucom do not only this to be the act and deed of Awashouse, but do also affirm upon my owne knowledge, that the chief sachems of the Narraganset country, with other the inferior Indians, have formerly owned and it was generally reported, that the foresaid parcell of land have been so conveyed as is above-written, and that the said Awashouse have voluntarily and of his owne accord given this foresaid declaration, without any instigating thereunto.

June 15th, 1661.

The marke of **W**° NUCOM.

Witness, THOMAS GOULD,  
JEREMIAH CLARKE.

*A Copic of Pessicus his Confirmation.*

Newport, the 24th June, 1661.

Know all men whom it may concern, that Pischicus, chief sachem of the Narragansett country, do really and fully own and confirm the act of my brother Meantinomy, as also the act of my uncle Conanicus, both of them, in giving and passing over of a tract of land called Misquamicuk to an Indian captain called Sosoia, which tract of land was given Captain Sosoia for valorous services done for us against the Poquets before the English had any warr with the Pe-

quets; this tract of land is bounded as followeth, on the east by a place called Wecapagoe joyning to the Nianticut land, this corner bounds is the southeast corner of the land, by the salt sea which corner bounds is about ten miles from Paucatumuck river, as also on the south side bounded by the main ocean from the first named bounds westerly to the mouth of Paucatumuck river, and on the west side bounded with Paucatumuck river, and so up the chief river or stream northerly or north-easterly about twenty miles up the chief river and stream to place called Quecatuck or Quequathanick, and from this north east corner bounds it is bounded upon a line south-east to the first named corner bounds by the sea or main ocean, which corner bounds joyns to the Niantick lands by the salt sea, this land thus bounded I Pischicus do affirm to be Sosoas's or his assigns, and further, whereas my uncle Ninigret sayeth that it is his land, I do utterly deny it before all men, for it was conquered by my brother Meantinomy with the help of this valorous Captain Sosoas, one year or two before ever the English went to war against the Pequots, and my uncle Ninigret had no hand in the war, therefore I really affirm it and confirm it to be Sosoas's land, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns forever from all others whatsoever. Witness my hand and seal the year and day above written.

PESSICUS,



[L. S.]

His mark.

Signed, sealed and delivered in  
presence of as witnesses,

STUKELY WESTCOTT.

The mark SS of SAMUEL STAFFORD.

The mark of NEWCOM, **W**°

AWASH  SHASS.

*A copie of Cachanaquant's Testimony.*

Nuport on Rhode-Island, March 14th, <sup>1661</sup>/<sub>1662</sub>.

Cachanaquant, brother to Quissuckquansh, and being both chief sachems of the Narraganset Indians and country, the said Cachanaquant the day and year abovesaid doth declare and testify in solemn manner the particulars following: first that whereas there was war between the Pequots

and Narraganset about thirty years ago, being some years before the English had war with the said Pequots, it so fell out that some Pequots came in those days over Paucatuck river, and seated on the neck called Misquamicoek, which was the Narraganset lands and territories, whereupon the Narragansett Sachems, Canonicus and Miantonomy, employed a captaine of those parts their subject to destroy or beat off those intruding Pequots, and in case he so did, they gave to him and his forever the said land called Misquamicuck, which said tract of land is bounded by the sea on the South, and by the river called Pawcatuck on a part of the west side, and by a pond called Weakapaug on the east side next the sea, and so running north-westerly into the country twenty miles from the sea, and the said tract being broader within land than it is on the sea coast before mentioned.— And further, the aforementioned Sachem affirmeth that the captain before intended that was employed to remove those Pequots aforesaid was named Sosoa, and is still living, and known by that name who did accordingly beat off the said Pequots from the aforesaid land, and took and kept the same ever since, it being given him by the abovesaid Sachems for the service aforesaid, which said service he did and took possession therefore of the abovementioned tract of land two years before the war began that fell out between the English and the Pequots. And further the Sachem abovesaid affirmeth that of the abovementioned tract of land the said Sosoa was absolutely the true and rightly instated owner, and was capable to make firm sale thereof, none other Sachem or Indian having any way power of right to contradict or disannul the same. And lastly he doth affirm that Nencraft nor no other of the Nayantick Sachems, either have or ever had any right of claim to any part or parts of the aforementioned tract of land. And to the truth hereof the said Cachanaquant doth put to his hand in confirmation of the same.

CACHANAQUANT,  his mark.

The abovesaid testimony of the abovenamed Sachim Cachanaquant was given the year and day first abovewritten, March 14th, <sup>1661</sup>/<sub>1662</sub>. Being examined and taken before me.

BEN. ARNOLD, Gen'l Assistant.

*A copy of Wawaloam the wife of Miantonomy her affirmation and confirmation of Socho alias Sossoa his deed and grant.*

Aspanansuck or Hakewamepinke, }  
the 25th of June, 1661. }


Know all men by these presents or whom it may concern, that I Wawaloam which was the wife of the deceased Sachem Miantonomy, do thus testify and affirm of my perfect knowledge, I did hear my husband Miantonomy as also my uncle Canonicus both of them joyntly dispose give and pass over a tract of land named Misquamicuk, to a valorous Captain named Socho, this tract of land it is bounded as followeth, on the East corner by a place called Weecapaug or Pespataug joyning to the Nayhanticut land, by the salt sea, which is about 10 miles from Pawcatuck river, this bounds is the South East corner, and on the South side bounded with the main ocean from the first bounds westerly to the mouth of Pawcatuck river and from the mouth of Pawcatuck River bounded by Pawcatuc river which is the west bounds of this tract of land, and so up the chief river or stream of Pawcatuc river northerly and northeasterly about 15 miles from the mouth of Pawcatuc river up to a place called Quequatuck, and from this northeast corner bounds it is bounded upon a line South-east to the South-east corner which is by the main ocean joining to the Nianticut land, as it is above named, Weecapaug or Passpatanage, this land thus bounded be it 20,000 acres more or less, I Wawaloam do affirm it to be Socho's or his assigns, and further whereas my uncle Ninegrad sayeth that it is his land, I Wawaloam do utterly deny it before all men, for it was conquered by my husband Miantonomy and my uncle Canonicus long before the English had any wars with the Pequots, and my uncle Ninegrad had no hand in the war, this land was given and past over to the valiant Captain Socho for service done for us before the English had any wars with the Pequots, therefore I Wawaloam do really affirm it and confirm it to be Socho's land, his heirs, executors, administrators or assignes, forever, from all others whatsoever. Witness my hand and seal the year and day above written.


The mark of  WAWALOAM. [L. S.]

Signed sealed and delivered in presence of us witnesses:

STUKELY WESTCOTT,

The mark of SAMUEL STAFFON,

The mark of  MAUSSECUP,


The mark of  AWASHSHOUS,

The mark of  NEWCUM.

*A copy of Awashous and Nucom their deed.*

This present or writing made on the fifth day of October, in the year one thousand six hundred sixty and one, witnesseth, that we Awashouse and Nucom both of Narrogan-set being the owners of a certain tract of land called Nisquitianxsett, lying near adjoining upon a certain tract of land called Misquamicuk, lately by Soso or Sokso an Indian sold unto Wm. Vaughan of Nuport in Rhode-Island and his associates, do acknowledge and by these presents do bargain, sell, alienate, ratify and confirm the said tract of land called Nisquitianxsett, bounded southerly on the ocean, on the westerly side by Weecapaug, easterly by the land Mr. Smith bought of Hermon Garrett's father called Seepoocke and northerly by Machaquamagauset and Bapetaushat unto William Vaughan, and the company purchasers of Misquamicuk for a valuable consideration in hand paid, and therefore do for us, our heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, or from any other that may make claim thereof or to any part thereof, as from us, by any bargain, sale, promise or contract whatsoever, fully and really relinquish all right, title, claim or interest whatsoever to the said tract of land aforesaid, as it is so butted and bounded, and forever do confirm, ratify and establish the said tract of land together with all immunities, privileges and appurtenances thereon or thereto belonging whatsoever unto the said William Vaughan and the rest of that company purchasers of Misquamicuck, to have and to hold, firmly to possess and enjoy to the world's end. In witness whereof we have sett to our hands and seals the year and day above written.


The mark of AWASHOUSE, ——○ L. S.

The mark of NUCOM,  L. S.

Sealed, signed and delivered in the  
presence of us

JEREMIAH CLARKE.

The marke of ELLEN NICKSON, **E**

The mark of SOCHO, 

The mark of CAPT. COXCOMB, 

These articles of agreement made in the year one thousand six hundred and sixty or sixty-one, March the two and twentieth, between us whose names are underwritten, about a tract of land bought of an Indian captain called So-sooa, of Narroganset, the land being called Misquamakuck, as appeareth by deed by us John Fairfield, Hugh Mosher, Robert Stanton and James Longbottom:

First, that we whose names are abovewritten, do give, grant, ratify and confirm the same privileges with ourselves, unto all those names are underwritten, according to their proportion of land in the aforesaid purchase.

2ly. That all we whose names are underwritten, or the major part of us may transact any thing that we see cause in or about the aforesaid land.

3ly. That if any of us transact any thing about the aforesaid land, without the consent of the whole, or the major part, shall be disowned and of none effect.

4ly. That all charges that hath been already out about the aforesaid land, shall be repayed to the disbursers suddenly without delay, so soon as the disbursers bring us their account to the rest of the company.

5ly. That each of us whose names are here underwritten, or shall be hereafter added, shall bear equal charges to what have been out already, or shall be out hereafter, in any case about the land aforesaid, according to the proportion of land they have.

6ly. That what charges shall be out from time to time, shall be brought in twenty days after they shall have warning from us or the major part of us.

7ly. In case that any bring not their money as is above-said, nor give satisfaction to the company, shall forfeit their land, and what they have been out already.

8ly. That the deed and all other writings about the aforesaid lands, shall be kept in William Vaughan's house, and that each of the purchasers shall have (if they desire it) a



copy of the deed or any other writings that thereto belong, paying for the draught thereof.

9ly. The parties that have interest in the aforesaid land are, William Vaughn having a whole share, Robert Stanton having a whole share, Hugh Mosher having a whole share, John Fairfield having a whole share, James Longbottom having a whole share, Shubal Painter having a whole share.

10ly. Whosoever that we shall agree with, that shall have a proportion of the land aforesaid, shall have the same privileges as ourselves, provided that according to his proportion he set to his hand to these or the like articles.

11ly. That we shall meet to consult about the aforesaid land so often as occasion shall present, at William Vaughan's house.

12ly. That to all the aforesaid articles we engage each other to be faithful and true to perform the foresaid articles that here is above written, whereto we set to our hands.

Hugh Mosher,  
William Vaughan,  
John Fairfield,  
James Longbottom,  
John Green,  
Jeremy Willis,  
John Coggeshall,  
Edward Smith,  
John Crandal,  
James Rogers,  
James Barker,  
William Slade,  
Henry Timberlake,  
Ed. Greenman,  
Ed. Richmond,  
Edward Larkin,  
Shubal Painter,  
John Cranstone,  
Caleb Carr,  
Joseph Torry,  
Robert Carr,  
Tobias Saunders,  
Henry Basset,  
William Gingill,  
Obadiah Holmes,  
Jireh Bull,

William Helmes,  
William Weeden,  
John Maxson,  
Joseph Clark,  
Pardon Tillinghast,  
John Nixon,  
Antony Ravenscroft,  
James Babcock, Sen'r.  
John Room,  
William Codman,  
William Dyc, Sen'r.  
George Bliss,  
John Richmond, Jun'r.  
James Sands,  
John Tiler,  
John Lewis,  
Hugh Parsons,  
Francis Braiton,  
William Foster,  
John Havens,  
Jefferey Champlin,  
Richard Morris,  
John Tripp,  
Lawrence Turner,  
Robert Burdick,  
Emanuel Wooley,

John Macoone,  
 Andrew Langworthy,  
 Richard Dunn,  
 John Fones,  
 Thomas Waterman,  
 Matthew Boomer,  
 John Spencer,  
 Nicholas Cotterall,  
 Samuel Dyre,  
 Thomas Brownell,  
 Robert Hazard,  
 Gideon Freeborn,

Henry Percy,  
 Philip Shearman,  
 Thomas ———,  
 William Havens,  
 Thomas Manchester,  
 John Anthony,  
 Samuel Samford,  
 Christopher Almy,  
 Mahershallahazbuz Dyre,  
 John Cowdal,  
 John Albro,  
 Ichabod Potter.

*July 29th, or September 9th, 1661.*

It is ordered, that those which do now go to Misquamocock, or the major part of them, shall have full power and authority to make choice of a place for a township or townships, and also survey and lay out the town lots according to proportion and their discretion by lot, and it is further ordered that such as do now go, shall have for the time they are absent, three shillings a day allowed them out of the general stock, and it is further ordered that those which do now go and stay to build and keep possession of the land, shall have choice of their town lots.

*At Misquamocuck, the 15 of Sept.*

It was agreed that the town should begin on the north side of the brook by the great neck, and so to extend up along the river on the east side of the highway, the neck and ——— being left for common, also the first seven lots were reserved and appointed for some that did engage to stay, but all failed except Toby Saunders, Robert Burdett, and Joseph Clarke, Junr., all lots were determined 12 rods broad and 30 long, except the foresaid seven

House lots drawn and cast are as follows:

Walter Cunnigrave	53	Nathaniel Dickens	37
Caleb Carr	27	James Barker	19
Thomas Dunghan	59	Philip Smith	57
Thomas Gould	64	Sam. Helmes	29
Lawrence Turner	73	John Peckam	46
Jeffrey Champlin	48	John Green	42

John Crandal	51	Peleg Tripp	34
[Wm.] Helmes	14	John Tripp, Senr.	18
George Bliss	28	John Room	69
Matthew Boomer	10	Thos. Manchester	32
Sam. Dyre	20	Jeremiah Westcoat	44
Jireth Bull	36	Sam. Stafford	66
John Fones	71	John Wood	67
John Spencer	22	Henry Basset	54
Mr. Ben. Arnold	19	John [Peperdy]	[1]
Mr. Wm. Dyre	13	Antony Ravenscroft	45
Tho's Clarke	23	John Coggeshall	[15]
Emanuel Wooley	60	Joseph Torrey	[72]
John Richmon, Senr.	15	Hugh Moshur	[26]
John Fairfield	70	Wm. [Gingill]	33
James Longbottom	55	Francis Brayton	[38]
Wm. Vaughn	30	[Andrew Langworth]	41
Henry Tibbits	11	[James Rogers]	43
Rob Austin	12	John Macom	40
Wm. Lytherland	74	Wm. Slade	49
Latham Clark	68	John Clark	9
Jeremy Willis	47	James Babcock	52
Capt. Cranston	88	Sam. Samford and }	56
Ed. Greenman	39	Christ Almy }	
Nich. Cotterell	65	Bartholomew West	50
John Samford	75	Tho's Waterman	16
John Briggs	17	John Havens	35
John Antony	63		

*Acts and Orders made by the Purchasers of Misquamickock.  
July 9, 1661.*

That every man that have a whole share is to make up his purchase money the full sum of seven pounds, according to the articles of agreement, and they that have but half a share are to do the like according to their proportion of land, and this money is to be paid to Wm. Vaughan, at his house, within 20 days after the date hereof, or else to forfeit their interest according to the articles of agreement.

It is likewise ordered, that each purchaser shall go presently to Misquamicuck, but in case any of us cannot go, then he is to [allow] the company that go three shillings a day money pay, until they have an opportunity to return again.

Ordered that it is left unto Wm. Vaughan his discretion to make choice of and agree with two men to go to Misquamocuck to take possession for us as long as he or they shall see cause.

Ordered, that if any man that is to have any right or propriety with us, do not appear within two days after he be fairly warned, and sign to this agreement, he shall wholly and totally lose his share and the money he hath been out.

*July 10th, 1661.*

Ordered, that every man that have a share or half a share at Misquamocuck, shall take his turn personally or by his deputy a whole fortnight at a time, when Wm. Vaughan shall see cause to warn them for that purpose, or else to yield himself wholly disfranchised, but it is intended that he that have but half a share shall be allowed for half his time, but every man is to bear his own [charges] (we mean) in providing provision for himself, and further, no man is to do neither more nor less than we have or shall anthorise them to do.

And we do agree that if any man that shall go to Misquamocuck to take or keep possession upon our account, and they or either of them shall be any ways troubled or molested upon that account, that we [the] aforesaid purchasers do engage to bear equal share of all charges or expenses so expended upon the account aforesaid, provided they [act] according to their order as aforesaid.

*July 29th, 1661.*

The distribution of the lands at Misquamocuck into the several shares unto the purchasers, being unanimously agreed, Sept. 9th, 1661, to be laid in eighteen shares.

William Vaughan a share and half.  
 Hugh Mosher a whole share.  
 John Fairfield a whole share.  
 James Longbottom a whole share.  
 John Green, Sen'r a whole share.  
 Thos. Gould a whole share.  
 Wm. Vaughan, for his private friend  
 a whole share.  
 Shubael Painter half a share.  
 James Rogers half a share.  
 Jeremy Willis half a share.  
 Henry Timberlake half a share.  
 Edward Smith half a share.

Robert West a quarter ———  
 [ni the] upper part.

[Jeames] Case a quarter [Share  
 ———ni the] upper part.

To Wm. Vahan to make his [6]  
 part that he hath [at] the lower  
 part for [more] in the upper part,

John Crandal half a share.  
 Edward Richman half a share.  
 John Richman, Sen. half a share.  
 John Coggeshall half a share.  
 Wm. Slade a quarter of a share.  
 Ed. Greenman a quarter of a share.  
 Ed. Larkin a quarter of a share.  
 Capt. Cranston [a quarter of a share]  
 Caleb Carr half [a share.]  
 Robt. Westcotta [quarter of a share]  
 Joseph Torrey a quarter of a share.  
 Robert Carr a quarter of a share.  
 Joby Saunders a quarter of a share.  
 Joseph Clark Jr. a quarter of a share.  
 Henry Basset half a quar. of a share.  
 James Barber half a share.  
 Obadiah Holmes a quarter of a share.  
 Wm. Weeden a quarter of a share.  
 Wm. Dye a quarter of a share.  
 John Sanford a quarter of a share.  
 John Clark a quarter of a share.  
 Wm. Giggill  $\frac{1}{2}$  a quarter of a share.  
 John Briggs  $\frac{1}{2}$  a quarter of a share.  
 John Antony a sixteenth.  
 Thos. Manchester a sixteenth.  
 Thos. Waterman  $\frac{1}{2}$  a quarter.  
 Wm. Vaughan a quarter more.  
 Capt. Cranston a quarter more.  
 Caleb Carr a quarter more.  
 Rich. Browne an eighth to go dwell  
 there.

as will make it good a whole share  
 to clear the latter purchase he hath  
 paid fifty shillings.

Philip Sherman a quarter of a [share]  
 of Wm. Vaughn.

Wm. Carr a quarter part in the up-  
 per ——— and to be ——— if it  
 may be afterward.

George ——— a quarter part upon  
 condition to build a mill sufficiently  
 for the plantation and to keep it in  
 sufficient repair, and grind for two  
 quarts in the bushel, and this mill  
 to be built by Dec. 21, 1663.

[*This right hand column is in a  
 different hand, and apparently  
 written later than the rest.*]

Agreed upon by us all that we will not exceed sixteen shares  
 except every purchaser agree to the contrary. But Sept.  
 9th it was found necessary to advance the shares to eigh-  
 teen, which was unanimous assented unto: the division is  
 as abovesaid. [The last sentence apparently inserted at a  
 later time.]

Ordered that Capt. Cranston and Caleb Carr is granted  
 each half a share apiece, and if in case that every pur-  
 chaser agree to exceed sixteen shares, that then Capt.  
 Cranston and Caleb Carr is to have half a share apiece  
 more.

*August 19th, 1661.*

Agreed by the company, that whereas Robert Westcoat,  
 hath resigned up his share to the company, it is transferred  
 to James Barker, Obadiah Holmes and Wm. Weeden.

Agreed that Wm. Vaughan and Caleb Carr is chosen to

treat and agree with Mr. Richard Smith and his two sons, about a writing which Mr. Richard Smith sent to William Vaughan and the company, wherein they make proffers of joining a tract of land with the tract of land of the company's, and John Crandal is joynd with them.

*A copy of the Writing.*

This may testify that whereas Wm. Vaughan with others associated with him, have made a purchase of land near on Pawcatuck River, of Sosoos, which land is called by the Indians Squamocock, it is by these presents agreed, that if Mr. Vaughan and his associates do enjoy that land and make good proof of their title, that then Richard Smith, Sen'r. of Narraganset will throw in and join all his title and right of lands he hath formerly bought of Quequash Coke's father Quequash Coke, Harman Garrett, to the foresaid lands called by the name of Squomocuck; belonging to Mr. Vaughan and his associates: always provided that Richard Smith, Sen., his son Richard Smith and James Smith shall have an equal share each of them with he that hath most in each tract: to the truth hereof Richard Smith, Sen'r. and Richard Smith, Jun'r. have sett to their hands this 2nd of August, 1661.

RICHARD SMITH,  
RICHARD SMITH, Jun'r.

Ordered, that next second day after the court, the company shall meet together in the towne (early in the morning) to go to Misquamocuck, but if in case that William Vaughan, Capt. Cranston and Joseph Torrey see cause, that there should be a meeting of the company before they go, they are to give notice to the company and appoint a time when and where to meet.

Ordered that they that have but half a quarter of a share, shall have equal [acres] for house lots with him that hath a whole share, likewise [the half share and quarter] share and all shares betwixt a whole share and half quarter of a share is to have the same proportion of acres, provided they allow three acres for one, for so many acres as they have more than their proportion.

Ordered, that all the affairs of Misquamocuck be left to a committee of Trustees, videlicit: Wm. Vaughan, [John] Coggeshall, Hugh Moshur, Caleb Carr, — Crandall, ———— and James Barker are added and ——— or the [major part] of them did agree, so to stand — [force] —.

*The last of August, 1661.*

Ordered by the Trustees, that all purchasers shall meet at Caleb Carr's the next second day come seven night about 9 o'clock, to go to Squamicuck, likewise those men that have their shares granted upon the account to go to dwell there, according to their engagement are to have warning given them to provide to go with the company and to stay there; the names of the men which had their shares granted upon the account aforesaid are Shubael Painter, Joseph Clark, Junr., Toby Saunders, Ed. Larkin and Wm. Gingill.

Ordered, that all those that do not go to Misquamocuck with the rest of the company, shall pay 6*d* a day a piece for the company's use, for so many days as they shall be upon the voyage, that is to say, from the day appointed to go until their return home again.

*September 18th, 1661.*

Agreed by the Trustees, that John Coggeshall and Hugh Moshier is chosen to take the accounts of Wm. Vaughan of what he hath received and laid out about Misquamocuck.

Agreed that Wm. Vaughan and John Nickson is chosen treasurer to receive what monies is brought in, and to pay out what is ordered about Misquamocuck; but if it so fall out that there should be a sudden occasion to lay out monies, so that the Trustees cannot be all called together, that then the said Wm. Vaughan and John Nickson shall have power to call three or four of the Trustees or any other of the purchasers to join with them about the laying out of money as aforesaid.

It was agreed by all except Shuball Painter and [a blank] to raise and make the shares of land to be eighteen, and dispose to [Wm.] Dyrce a quarter share, to John Samford a quarter share to Mr. John Clark.

Agreed that all those that had land granted to them last upon the increase to eighteen shares, shall bring in their money to the treasurer within 20 days according to the first order.

Agreed that forasmuch as there is want of money in the treasury, that every one that hath a whole share shall bring in [5 pound] to the [treasurer] within 20 days, that every one that hath half a share [5*s*] —, for the pay it is thus agreed, wheat at 6 shillings pr bushel, Indian corne at 4 shillings —, peage at 10 pr penny white and 5 pr penny

black, and if any other pay they are to be equivalent to the abovesaid, but all those that have not or will not set to their hands to the raising of 18 shares, shall pay according to 16 shares proportionally, but if in case that any do not bring in their money to the treasury within 20 days as abovesaid, or agree with the treasurers, for default shall forfeit their lands according to the former order, and likewise what they have been out.

*November 12th.*

Ordered by the company met concerning Misquamocuck, that all matters concerning the affairs of the said lands be left wholly to the Committee or Trustees to act for and in the behalf of the [whole] company of purchasers and possessors of that tract of land, the former trustees being fully authorized and eight more added to them to make it fifteen, viz: Wm. Lytherland, James Rogers, John Nixon, Joseph Torrey, John Roome, [James Babcock,] Philip Sherman and Robert Westcoat, this committee or the \_\_\_\_\_ to act all affairs for the whole according to the best of [their understanding.]

It is ordered that for the supply of Toby Saunders and Robert Burdett, who are \_\_\_\_\_ prisoners in the Massachusetts, that there be [20s] on each share [raised] and paid in wheat, [peage,] pork or beef or sheep as according to [silver] pay [and this to be paid into the treasury within 20 days or \_\_\_\_\_ the prisoners charges at present \_\_\_\_\_.

*January the 29th, '61-62.*

It is agreed that some shall be appointed to survey the [tract] of land at Misquamucoc, and take a platt of the circumference thereof, and that also a sufficient party shall go along with the surveyor or surveyors thereof to abide upon the said lands to hold possession thereof, in the beginning of March next ensuing.

It is agreed that Mr. Vaughan, Mr. Nixon and Mr. Caleb Carr shall take care to provide a boat, and use their best endeavor to make provision for the company that shall go in March next to Misquamacuck, also to Capt. Underhill for his testimony, also that Awashouse and Soso be appointed to be at the General meeting on the 17th of February next.

It is agreed that (quantity and quality considered,) for the



division of the land, it be stated as originally into eighteen shares, that so when it comes to be divided according to proportion, every of these eighteen draw his lot for an eighteenth, then upon subdivision half shares draws for theirs, and that each choose and agree his partner, and that if any do not agree their partner, the trustees upon the — shall appoint partners, and also upon the subdivisions of the smaller proportions the same order shall be observed, provided also that if it be found fit to make commons and commonage, it shall be stinted according to due proportion.

It is ordered that all papers concerning Misquamocuck, shall be transcribed into a book and so records made of them, and the original deeds, testimonies, ratifications and confirmations shall be sealed up and the book and deeds delivered to Mr. Vaughan to keep safely, and we desire Mr. Wm. Dyre to transcribe them in their order.

It is agreed that forasmuch as there is great occasion of the [advice] and assistance of Robert Westcoat concerning our affair about Misquamocuck, as upon his desire also, we do [receive] him and allow him a quarter share of land, also a place of the number of trustees being vacant, for weighty reasons we do admit him thereto, to make the committee complete.

*At the General Meeting upon Feb. 17th, 1661-62.*

Agreed that the whole tract of land at Misquamocuck be in reference to the eighteen shares, reduced to three upon the first dividend, and so to take its progress to eighteen.

Agreed that Wm. Dyre is chosen for surveyor of Misquamocuck.

Agreed that it be referred to the trustees to make full agreement with all such persons as shall go to take and hold possession of Misquamocuck for their abode and residence there as shall be thought meet by the trustees for the settlement thereof, who are to meet on Saturday next for that end, being 22d of this present.

*February 22d, 1661-62.*

It is ordered that 5 [pounds] be allowed to every man to the number of 18, that shall go and abide at Misquamocuck, and that they might engage under their hands on — forfeiture apiece, to be there till November next, and be observant to the orders to be given by the trustees and their dep-

uties, Nicholas Brown to have an eighth of a share and his son to have 5 [pounds] they being two of the eighteen: to which forfeiture they subscribe their names.

JAMES BABCOCK,	}	[TOBIAS SAUNDERS,]
JOHN BABCOCK,		ROBERT BURDETT,
JOHN [COWDAL,]		[JOSEPH] CLARKE,
NICH. BROWNE,		[EDWARD RICHMAN,]
WM. B——,		JOHN MACCOONE.

[Ni] ckson's house lott being [one of the 8.]

\* \* \* \* \*

————— and Wm. Dyre: —————  
they shall agree with any ——— to go along with the ———.

*March 1, 1662.*

It is ordered that a rate of eight pounds upon a share is found necessary to be raised, for the satisfaction of those men who are engaged to go to dwell at Misquamocuck, and also for the provision of the boats to go to Long Island, and the surveyor and his assistants, and to defray other debts and necessaries at present, and it is further agreed that this levy be raised and paid within 20 days of the date hereof, or that they have warning — is to say one half thereof, to witt, 4 pounds upon a share, and to be paid to — other of the treasurers in bacon at 6d per lb.,—wheat at 4s 6d per — Indian corn at 3s per bushel, pork at 3d per lb., beef at 2d per lb. or peage — twelve the penny white, six black, and the other moiety or half of ——— to be paid at or on the 29th of September next ensuing in the same [species] and rates, provided also that upon paying in of the first part of that rate, — man shall give his bill of debt unto the treasurer Mr. Vaughan or any other that shall be assigned, to pay the second part at the day appointed, or else the articles in that case made to stand in full force and virtue.

It is ordered that the vessel and all provisions be fitted to go away the ——— of March next, and that all men that are to go be ready against that [day].

It is ordered that the treasurers shall appoint, if they please, a messenger to give warning to all men who are principals or their hands to — articles, for to bring in their payments, which messenger is to be — with and satisfied out of the treasury.

It is ordered that James Babcock, John Cowdal, Tobias Saunders, [Nich.] Browne, be appointed and hereby are commissioned to act for us as — the managing our affairs at Misquamacook, who are to discourse and — answers to any that shall come to debate matters with them, [they] (or any two of them) to forwarn any whatsoever either to build or sow, mow — or fall timber upon that tract of land, and to — in as moderate manner as may be, they are to see that no — or hard words proceed from any of the company that shall — settled by us, towards any opponents that shall present, also that — foddering time is past this present March or April, that they give warning to drive away their cattle, horses and swine, and if they — then power is hereby given to our men to drive off any their — from the said ground or land within our purchase or precincts of — as they shall be ordered by the committee aforesaid, provided that if — difficult case shall arise, that then the committee shall send home to — Island to the trustees for advice, provided also that none that is — there to stay, shall at any time depart from there without — from the committee there being, and then upon any necessary — above two be sent and make their speedy return again, and if any shall go or depart contrary to order as abovesaid, he shall forfeit his engagement, provided also, that if any of the trustees at any time shall happen to be at Misquamocuck, that they also have power with the — named committee to advise and act.

It is ordered from henceforth that [each] trustee that appeareth — the place and time of meetings of the trustees being lawfully —, he shall forfeit 3 — money pay to the company of trustees.

It is ordered that Mr. Coggleshall, Mr. Torrey and Mr. Carr shall take — accounts of the treasurers Mr. Vaughan and Mr. Nixon and settle them.

*June 23d, '62.*

It is ordered that the trustees take care to satisfy John Coggleshall for — he hath disbursed to Joseph Wise for the relief of the prisoners.

It is ordered that W. Vaughan, J. Crandall, W. Dyre, J. Torrey, and J. Coggleshall shall draw up a remonstrance of all passages concerning Misquamocuck, and send it to

Mr. John Clark, and sign it with as many of the trustees' hands as possible may be procured.

*For the purchasers of Misquamucuck.*

Wee by the power given us by his Majesty's commission, having heard the complaints of some of his Majesty's subjects, purchasers of certain lands called Misquamocuck, lying on the eastern side of Pawcatuck river, and having likewise heard all the pretences of those by whom they have suffered great oppressions, and considering the grounds from whence these differences and injuries have proceeded, and endeavoring to prevent the like for the future, do declare, that no colony hath any just right to dispose of any lands conquered from the natives, unless both the cause of that conquest be just, and the lands lie within those bounds which the King by his charter hath given it: nor to exercise any authority beyond those bounds, which we require all his majesty's subjects to take notice of for the future, lest they incur his majesty's displeasure and suffer deserved punishment. We likewise declare that all those gifts or grants of any lands lying on the eastern side of Pawcatuck river, and a north line drawn to the Massachusetts from the midst of the ford near to Thomas Shaw's house, and in the King's Province made by his Majesty's colony of the Massachusetts to any person whatsoever, or by that usurped authority called the United Colonies, to be void, and we hereby command all such as are therein concerned to remove themselves and their goods from the said lands before the nine and twentieth day of September next, in the mean time neither hindering the Pequot Indians from planting there this summer, nor those of the King's Province who are the purchasers, from improving the same, as they will answer the contrary.

Given under our hands and seals at Warwick, April the 4th, 1665.

ROBERT CARR, [L. S.]

GEORGE CARTWRIGHT, [L. S.]

SAMUEL MAVERICK, [L. S.]

*King's County, ss. South-Kingstown, April 7th, 1749.*

Mr. Thos. Hiscox of Westerly personally appeared and made oath that this book is the ancient book which he had

reference to in his evidence given before me this day, respecting the entries therein inserted.

THOMAS HISCOX.

*Colony of Rhode-Island, King's County, sc.*

Taken on solemn engagement in South-Kingstown, (in perpetuum rei memoriam) this seventh day of April, A. D. 1749.

WM. HOPKINS, Judge Sup. Court.

JAMES GARDNER, Justice.

Here end the records of the proprietors. The one from which we copy which is probably the original and the only one, is much defaced and mutilated. It will be observed that the meetings of the purchasers and trustees were generally held in Newport, to which place the greater part of them belonged.

The following papers also relate to the Soso or Westerly purchase.

“The testimony of Henry Bull of lawful age testifieth and saith, that I was well acquainted with an Indian who was commonly called Capt. Soso, who was often at my house, and did tell me he was a Pequit Indian. I asked him why he lived among the Narrogansetts: he said he had formerly killed a Pequit Indian, and was afraid to go home. Some time after I was informed that some of Rhode-Island were about to purchase a certain tract of land called Misquamicutt of the said Soso. I being acquainted with the sachems of Narrogansett, was informed by them that Pequit land did come as far as Wecopauge eastward. Soon after some of the purchasers came to me, and desired me that I would join with them in the purchase of Misquamicutt, which I refused, and told them that it was Pequit land so far as Wecopauge. Soon after Capt. Soso came to my house: this deponent asked him how far Pequit land came: he said as far as Wecopauge. I asked him why then will you sell that land which is conquered: he said that the English men would buy it of him, but it was none of his to sell, but the English men did persuade him to take money for it.

Henry Bull appeared and made oath to the above written testimony the 15th of June, 1665, before me.

RICHARD SMITH, Justice of the Peace.

These may certify to whom it may concern, that this is a true copy of an evidence of Henry Bull, taken before Richard Smith, Justice of the Peace the 15th June, 1665, as appears to me by being attested by said Smith under his hand. Compared by me.

JOSEPH LYNDE,

One of his Majesty's Council for the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New-England, and Justice of the Peace within the same."

---

The declaration of Sonis, an antient Indian and Cookruffin, and Indian Ephraim, three of Nimcraft's council, and also Wonisquiant, a very antient Indian, testifieth as followeth, that to their certain knowledge that the westward bounds of the Narroganset country is as followeth: Southernly beginning at the sea and from thence north to the mouth of Wekapog brook following the brook to the head, from thence northerly near the side of a great fresh meadow called Quinamoge and from thence northerly across the river called Pawcatuck, and so up to the river called Ashawage river, and so following that river up to the forks of said river, and from thence still northerly to a hemlock tree which stands amongst a ledge of rocks. This is the westward bounds of the Narrogansett country.

The mark of **RS** SONIS, Indian.

The mark of **RE** COOKRUFFIN, Indian.

The mark of **==** EPHRAIM, Indian.

The mark **S** of WONISQUIANT, Indian.

Mr. Thomas Stanton of Stonington and Joseph Babcock of Westerly being of lawful age ——— in open oath, they being interpreters and knowing to the Indian tongue, did hear the abovesaid Indians declare, after the above written being deliberately read to them, and hearing the interpreting of the same to them, they did declare the aboveswritten to be the truth to their certain knowledge.

Taken before me in Westerly March the 4th, 1705-6.

PETER CRANDAL, Justice of the Peace.

---

Thomas Stanton aged sixty seven years, being engaged according to law, testifieth and saith that I having the Indian

language well, have been well acquainted with the bounds of the Narraganset country for upwards of forty years, by information of many ancient and knowing Indians, whereby I very well know that the western bounds of the Narraganset country is, southerly beginning at the sea and from thence north to the mouth of Weekapoge brook following the brook to the head thereof, and so running northerly near the side of a great fresh meadow, and so northerly into the country, it being Narraganset land east of Weekapoge brook, and Pequit land west of said Weekapoge brook.

The abovesaid Thomas Stanton took his solemn engagement to the abovementioned. Taken in Westerly March 4th, 1705-6, before me.

**PETER CRANDAL**, Justice of the Peace.

John Shaw of Westerly being about sixty years of age, and having the Indian language well, being engaged according to law, testifieth to the above written testimony and addeth that James Noyes his farm in controversy with John Albro, is on the west side of Wequapouge brook, in the Pequit country. The abovesaid John Shaw made oath to the above written, March 7, 1705-6, in Westerly before me.

**PETER CRANDAL**, Justice of the Peace.

---

These questions were given and answers taken from the Pequits, and some ancient and noted Narragansets, by Amos Richason and James Noyse, in the presence of Mr. Thomas Minor, Commissioner, Aug. 15, 1679.

**Q.** How far the Pequit country extends eastward? **A.** Suckquiskheeg and Waquichichgun, two ancient Pequit Indians, affirm upon their own certain knowledge, that the Pequit country was bounded eastward by Wecapaug brook.

**Q.** Whether Paucatuck river was ever called Narraganset river? **A.** Corman, an ancient Narraganset Counselor, and Tomsquash, Suckquiskheeg, Waquichichgun, ancient Pequots, agree and affirm with the consent of many Indians present, the river called Paucatuck river lyeth in the Pequot country and was never called Narraganset river to their knowledge.

**Q.** Whether Soso an Indian had any title to the land called Squamocock on the east side of Pawcatuck river? **A.** Corman, Pawetaquet, two noted ancient Narragansets, and

Tamsquash, Suckquiskheeg and Waquichichgun, noted ancient Pequots, with many other Indians present, affirm that Soso was a Pequit Captain and no Sachem, and that he never was an owner of land, and run to the Narrogansetts in time of war, and treacherously returned to Pequot and killed a great Pequot Captain, and the Narroganset Sachems rewarded him with a bag full of peage, which bag was made of a young bear skin, and that they gave him no lands, neither had he any right to Squamocock lands.

Q. Where is the head of Pawcatuck river? A. The abovesaid Indians all agree and affirm that the head of Pawcatuck river is a pond called Chipchug, which lyeth above the pond called Aquebapaug.

Q. Where is the eastern bounds of the Narroganset country? A. Corman and Pawetaquet, and all the Pequot Indians present, which were many, agree and affirm that the river near Mr. Blackstone's house, which river is called in Indian Pautuck, which signifies afall, because there the fresh water falls into the salt water, and now a saw-mill stands there, is the dividing bounds between the Narraganset country and the Wampanoag land.

A Pequit woman was interpreter, called Hannah, who well understood the Indian language and English.

The mark of HANNAH, Indian Interpreter.

Stephen Richason and Joseph Minor being acquainted with the Indian language and present, they do attest unto the true interpretation that that is the substance of what was spoken by the Indians. Stephen Richason hath attested to the truth of what's above written upon oath, that he rightly understood it to be so. Stoningtoun 15 Sept. 1679.

Before me, THOMAS MINOR, Commissioner.

The mark S of Simon, an Indian that can speak English, attests to the truth of what's above written. That on the other side and above written is a true copy of the original.

Dec. 15, 1679.

Per JAMES RICHARDS, Assistant.

This is a true copy of the original compared therewith, Sept. 6, 1686.

Per JNO. ALLYN, Sec'ry.

Vera copia, Per WESTON CLARK, Recorder.



Our next document begins with a rude sketch, something like what follows:

In New London, this 4th of Aug. 1662, Wocas Sagamore of Mohegan, by request of Capt. George Denison, appeared before me and this above draft being drawn, he declared to my understanding and affirmed that at what time the English did conquer the Pequods, their country did reach to a brook called Wexcodawa, which brook falls into the end of that pond called Nekeequawese, and that that land falling between that and the pond called Teapanock, called by them Muxquata is and was then Pequit land. The same is affirmed by Cassasinamon, and that he being then a boy used then to drive — there for the Pequits' deer into that neck of land. Also Neesawegum affirmeth the same, and that eastward of that brook Wexcodawa is and was Narroganset land, belonging to Ninigrad's land his heires by marrying of Harmon Garret's sister.

UNCAS, his mark.

CASSASINAMON, his mark.

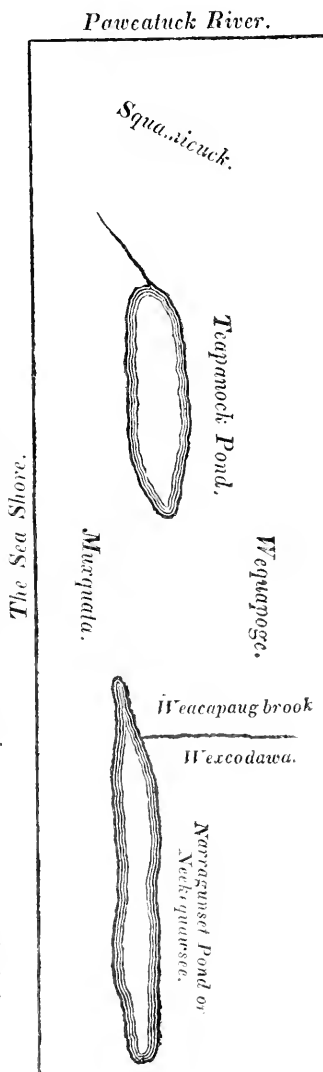
NEESAWEGUM, his mark.

JOHN TINKER,

Assistant.

This is a true copy compared with the original and the Indian draft as near as may be, as attest,

EDW. RAWSON, Sec'ry.



Newport, Sept. 6, 1704. The above is a true copy examined per  
NATHANIEL CODDINGTON, Asst.

*At a session of the Court, March 1st, 1653-4.*

Upon the complaint of Pawcatuck Indians, this Court doth order that they shall enjoy their planting ground at Pawcatuck, provided they carry friendly and peaceably to the English.

And Goodman Stebbing and Goodman White being to go to Pawcatuck, have liberty granted them to look out and find where Mr. Haynes may have at Pawcatuck the farm of 300 acres formerly granted, which was then to abutt in part or whole upon Pawcatuck river, and they to make report to the Court of what they shall find, and the true bounds of what is desired.

The above written is a true copy taken out of the public records of her Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, as it stands recorded in book numbered B. fol. 43.

Teste, ELEAZER KIMBERLY, Sec'ry.

*At another session of the General Court holden at Hartford, May 21, 1657.*

This Court doth approve of the place for a farm for Mr. Haynes at Pawcatuck, which Edward Stebbins and John White have looked out for him, about a mile and a half beyond Pawcatuck river, as is expressed in an order March, 1653-4, and for quantity according to Mr. Haynes' his grant at a Court, June, 1652.

The above written is a true copy taken out of the public records of her Majesty's Colony of Connecticut, as it stands recorded in book numbered B, fol. 81.

Teste, ELEAZER KIMBERLY. Sec'ry.

Wee by the power given us by his Majesty's Commission, do require and command that the heirs or assigns of Mr. Haynes be suffered to enjoy the lands above mentioned without molestation, until such time as his majesty's pleasure be further known concerning the same. Given under our hands at New-London, March 27, 1665.

ROBERT CARR,  
GEORGE CARTWRIGHT,  
SAMUEL MAVERICK.

The above written is a true copy,

Teste, ELEAZER KIMBERLY, Sec'ry.

*At the second session of the General Court held at Boston the 19th of October, 1658.*

In answer to the petition of the inhabitants of Mistick and Pawcatuck, the Court judgeth it meet to grant that the English plantation between Mistick and Pawcatuck be named Southertowne, and to belong to the county of Suffolk, and order that all the prudential affairs thereof be managed by Capt. George Denison, Robert Parks, William Cheesebrooke, Thomas Staunton, Walter Palmer, and John Minot, Sen'r. till the Court take further order; and that Capt. George Denison, William Cheesebrooke and John Minot, Sen'r. be commissioners to end small causes there, and to deal in criminal matters as one magistrate may do, and that Walter Palmer be constable, Captain Denison clerk of the writs, and he also is hereby empowered and authorised to solemnise marriages between such as are published according to law; that the said Capt. Denison taking his oath be empowered to give the oath to the other two, provided always the bounds of the town is not hereby determined.

[At the same Court.]

In answer to petition of inhabitants of Southertown, humbly desiring for several reasons, that the bounds of their plantation may extend into the country [west]ward between Weacapaug and Mistic river eight miles from the mouth of Mistick river, the Court judgeth it meet to grant their request.

True copies examined with the record.

Per J. ADDINGTON, Sec'y.

#### BOSTON NECK, QUIDNESET PURCHASES, &C.

The partners of Atherton in the Quidneset and Namcook purchases, were John Winthrop Governor of Connecticut, Richard Smith, Sen., and Richard Smith, Jr., of Cocumseussuc, traders, Lieut. Wm. Hudson of Boston, Amos Richardson\* of Boston, and John Tinker of Nashaway, trader.

\*Amos Richardson's will was proved in 1683. He had resided in Stonington before his death. He gives to his grandson Amos his farm on the east side of Paucatuck river, occupied by Mr. Wells. His mortgage and toher Narragansett lands he gave to his sons Stephen and Samuel.

Jonathan, son and administrator of Humphrey Atherton, sold all Atherton's share in the Boston neck purchase, being about 700 acres on the point adjoining Pettaquamscutt harbor, to Richard Smith, for £50. July 23, 1673. [L. E. 1. 37.]

Jonathan Atherton, in 1676, sold to John Saffin and Thomas Dean all his own Narroganset rights, and in 1677, as administrator on his brother Increase Atherton's estate, he sold the deceased's rights in the Narroganset lands, being  $\frac{1}{22}$  part, to John Saffin.

John Saffin\* was tried in 1679, before the Rhode-Island Court of Tryals, for the offence of adhering to a foreign jurisdiction, and sentenced to forfeit all his real and personal estate and pay a fine. Richard Smith was indicted for the same offence at the same time, but the indictment was quashed for informality. [Sup. Co. Rec. at Newport.]

Edward Hutchinson gave all his Narroganset rights to his daughters. [L. E. 1. 442.]

Capt. Thomas Willet formerly owned a large tract in Boston neck. By his will made in 1671, proved Aug. 12, 1674, (Plym. Rec. 3. 114) he gave all his lands in Narragansett to his grandchildren, the children of his daughters Martha wife of John Saffin, Mary wife of Samuel Hooker, and to his daughter Esther who afterwards married a Flynt.

Andrew Willett sold off to Rowland Robinson 300 acres of the south part of his farm 110 rods and 6 feet wide. (L. E. 2. 122.) By his will he gave his Boston neck farm to Francis and Thomas Willett. Thomas, by his will, proved 1725, gave his part to Francis, and after him to Willett son of his sister Mary Carpenter, and Wilham son of his sister Martha Pease.

Richard Smith, Sen. made his will in 1664. He gave to his son Richard the homestead lands, bounded south-west by Annoquatucket river and land of Capt. Wm. Hudson, and north-east and east by a river, creek and cove. The greater part of the remainder he gave to be divided equally between his son Richard, his daughter Elizabeth wife of John

---

\* Hon. John Saffin removed from Boston to Bristol about 1688. He had also resided about 10 years in Scituate, Mass. He was born in England and died at Bristol, July 29, 1710. His first wife was the daughter of Capt. Thomas Willett. He afterwards married Rebecca, daughter of Samuel Lee. [Baylies' Plymouth, part 4. 51-8. 170.]

Viall of Boston, the children of his daughter Joan the deceased wife of Thomas Newton, and the children of his daughter Katharine, deceased, wife of Gilbard Updike.—Smith's house stood where the present Updike house is, near Wickford. It was burnt down in the Indian war and another built in its place.

Richard Smith, Jr.'s will was proved 1692. He gave to Lodowic Updike all his homestead as far south as was then fenced in, with his Sogoge land, on condition of his surrendering his interest in the Wesquage farm. To Daniel and James Updike the land south of Wickford, then occupied by Jacob Pindar and John Thomas. To Israel and James Newton the Wesquage land. To Thomas Newton Hog Island and his house in Bristol. To Elizabeth Viall alias Newman the Boston neck land on which Alexander King lived. He gave legacies to Richard son of Lodowic Updike, and Smith son of Thomas Newton, &c.

*June 16, Anno, 1675.*

“At a warning and general meeting of the proprietors of the southern tract of the land at Narroganset in which the land called Boston Neck lyeth, it is by the said proprietors mutually agreed and concluded in order to the division thereof, viz.

Secondly, It is agreed that Mr. Richard Smith shall have and enjoy his share of land on the said neck, and also the share which was his father's next adjoining to the land that was Major Humphrey Atherton's, at the south end of the said neck.

The above written is a true copy of part of the division of Boston Neck, which did belong to Mr. Richard Smith. Taken out of the book of the proprietors belonging to the Narraganset country, this 6th day of July, 1717,

by FRANCIS WILLET, Town Clerk.”

“At a meeting of the claimers or proprietors of the Southern Tract commonly called the Neck purchase, at the house of Richard Smith at Narroganset, April 23d, 1685, it was agreed as followeth:

Whereas John Winthrop, Esq. late Governor of Connecticut, Maj. Humphrey Atherton of Massachusetts, Richard Smith, Sen'r. Richard Smith, Jr. of Cocomscoosuck, Wm.

Hudson and Amos Richeson of Boston and John Tinker of Nashaway, purchased of Coquinaquond sachem of Narraganset a tract or parcel of land in the Narraganset country, as by deed dated July 4, 1659, being bounded by Cocumscussock brook on the north-east, from thence running on a west line until the pond lying at the head of Matutuxot or Pettaquamscot river which pond is called Pausacaco pond, bears from thence south-east on the south-west bounded by Mattutuxot river to the sea, and bounded by the sea or water on the southeast; the abovesaid purchasers admitted Capt. Edward Hutchinson late of Boston, an equal sharer or purchaser with them in said grant or tract of land as appears from their record; Namcock Neck being part of said grant was surveyed about twenty-five years since, and agreed to be divided into eight shares, viz: seven hundred acres at the lower end of said neck next the sea unto Maj. Atherton, which he accepted of as his full share in said whole tract of land bounded as abovesaid. And the rest of the said neck to be divided into seven equal shares unto the abovesaid proprietors, (Maj. Atherton only excepted) which said neck was divided as by a platt under Mr. Wm. Withington's hand in the year 1675, the order of lying and the quantity of land being laid and consented to remain to the abovesaid proprietors, and such as appeared for them, and on their behalf, which land is to remain to the said purchasers, their heirs and assigns forever.

The remainder of said tract or purchas being now surveyed and measured by Mr. John Gore; also Mr. Richard Smith's land included in said deed, taken into the plott; notwithstanding it expresseth a west line to run from the top of a rock southward of his house: it's agreed and concluded to by said Mr. Smith that: That line is to run south forty-two degrees west to Annoquetucket river; and all other divisions, with Mr. Smith's land abovesaid, to lye, be and remaine to the severall purchasers, their heirs, executors and assigns forever, as in the plott abovesaid now taken and to be returned to us by said Gore. As also one hundred and fifty acres to Samuel Eldred Sen.; fifty acres to Samuel Eldred Jun.: to them, their heirs and assigns forever. The whole tract or purchas of land contained in the abovesaid two plotts, as also Mr Smith's land included in said deed, is to be and remaine to said Smith with the abovesaid proprietors or assigns. And Samuel Eldred, Sen. and Sam-

uel Eldred, Junr., and to their respective heires and assignes forever; in the same order for place and quantity and quality as is expressed in the abovesaid plotts; and that each proprietor shall allow good and sufficient high-ways to be laid out through their respective divisions, as hereafter shall be by the proprietors thought meet, convenient and commodious for the publick benefit, and least prejudiciall to any particular person. In witness whereof the subscribers, being purchasers, or claimers in the right of the abovesaid purchasers, have hereunto sett our hands and sealls, this 23rd April, 1635.

JOHN SAFFIN, L. S.

R'D. WHARTON, L. S.

ASAPH ELLIOTT, L. S.

JOHN WINTHROP, L. S.

ELISHA HUTCHINSON, L. S.

RICH'D SMITH, L. S.

Witness:

RICH'D SPEARE,  
JOHN GOURE,  
DAN'L ELDRED,  
ALEXANDER HULING.

The above written is a true copy of a paragraf of the proprietor's meeting, taken out of the 22 page of the ancient Book of Records, belonging to the Narraganset country.

June 14, 1720.

Per FRANCIS WILLETT, *T. C.*

*June 17th, Anno 1675.*

It is also agreed on by the proprietors that Samuel Eldred, Sen. shall have and enjoy one hundred acres of land scituate in some part of the southern tract without Boston neck, as soone as the said land is laid out.

A true copy taken out of the 15th page of the ancient Book of Records belonging to the Narraganset country, &c.

June 14th, 1720.

Per FRANCIS WILLETT, *T. Clerke*

The above and within written are true copys taken out of the Record of a Court of Inquiry held in Kingstown, &c. Aug. 30th, 1721.

Per FRANCIS WILLETT, *C. of said Court.*

*"A copy of what was written on Mr. Gore's plat, referring to the division of part of Namcook or Boston Neck in April, 1685.*

The A B C D E F G H I K L M N contains a plat of 6105 acres of land lying in Narraganset or King's Province, being part of a tract commonly called called Namcook or Boston Neck, granted, surveyed and divided in April, 1685. The several divisions therein described contains as followeth:

	Mr. Winthrop,	843 $\frac{1}{2}$	} 6105.
	Mr. Wharton,	843 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Two Parcels.—	Mr. Smith,	1687	
	Mr. Tinker,	843 $\frac{1}{2}$	
	Mr. Richeson,	843 $\frac{1}{2}$	
	Mr. Hutchinson,	843 $\frac{1}{2}$	
	Mr. Eldred,	200 $\frac{1}{2}$	

Unto which is annexed a tract of Mr. Smith's land, bounded by the following letters, R Q P O I K L V T S I P and by the bay and harbor, as also a neck of land belonging to Mr. Wharton surveyed by Mr. Wm. Withington, containing 200 acres, with sundry other pricked lines describing the lying of the land along the Bay, which aforesaid surveys were performed and finished at the request of Mr. Richard Wharton, Capt. Elisha Hutchison, Mr. Richard Smith, Mr. John Saffin, and others concerned, by me.

JOHN GORE, Surveyor.

Boston, August 9th, 1705. The above written instrument is a true copy of what is upon a platt of land as was presented to me as a survey, and signed John Gore, of Namcock or Boston Neck, lying in the Narraganset country, truly compared by me.

NATHANIEL CODDINGTON."

On the survey made by Wm. Withington in August 1675, of which there is a certified copy in the Supreme Court Clerk's office at Newport, and one much mutilated in the Washington Co. Common Pleas Office, the first lot (begin-



ning at the point) of 700 acres is set down to Richard Smith in right of Maj. Atherton. The two next lots of  $661\frac{1}{2}$  acres each are set down to Richard Smith, one in his own and one in his father's right. The next lot of  $661\frac{1}{2}$  acres to Major John Winthrop. The present road to the south ferry divides this lot about the middle. The next lot  $661\frac{1}{2}$  acres to John Saffin, who probably represented the heirs of Capt. Thomas Willet. The next of  $661\frac{1}{2}$  acres to James Brown and John Payne. The next of  $661\frac{1}{2}$  acres to Capt. Hudson, and the last northerly one of  $661\frac{1}{2}$  acres to Capt. Edward Hutchinson.

---

PAPERS RESPECTING PETTIQUAMSCUT PURCHASE.

Jan. 20, 1657. Quassaquanch, Kachanaquant and Quequaquenuet, chief sachems of Narraganset, for £16 and other reasons mentioned in the deed sell to Sam. Wilbor, John Hull of Boston, goldsmith, John Porter, Sam. Wilson and Thos. Mumford, "all the land and the whole hill called Pettequamscut, bounded on the south and south-west side of the rock with Ninigre's land, on the east with a river, northerly bounded two miles beyond the great rock in Pettequamscut, westerly bounded by a running brook or river beyond the meadow, together with all manner of mines," &c., they to have free ingress and egress on the Sachem's lands. They also grant them all the black lead in this title and in a place called Coojoot. Witnessed by John Lawton and Philip Lang, and signed only by Kachanaquant. [L. E. 2, 147.]

(Quassuckquansh signed a similar deed, together with Kachanaquant, of the same date, L. E. 2, 149.)

Kachanaquant having agreed Jan. 29, 1657, to convey to the same men another tract, confirms the former sale and conveys a tract "bounded as followeth—beginning two miles from Pettequamscut Rock, north and runneth to the head of the great river 40 rood and goeth northerly from the Pettequamscut Rock and turneth northeast and from said head goes north and north-west by a river called Monassachuett ten miles, and from that bound turns and runs west by south ten miles or twelve miles on a square and what it wants north, to be made up, &c." for £135, dated June 24, 1660, witnessed by Wm. Wilbor, Mathew Wilbor,

John Round, &c. (L. E. 2, 147.) Appended to this deed is a confirmation made several years after by three sons of Kachanaquant.

Having purchased of Ninigret seven miles square, i. e. seven miles west from Pettequamscut Rock, and all the land between said rock and the sea, March 20, 1657, they obliged to obtain a confirmation of the sale Feb. 28, 1661, from Wanomachin another sachem, who also conveyed to them all his lands seven miles west and south-west of the great cedar swamp, together with the swamp. [L. E. 2, 150.]

About 12 years afterwards, April 1, 25th Charles 2nd, the purchasers (of whom there were now seven, Wm. Brenton and Benedict Arnold having been admitted by them) obtained another deed from Wanomachin, who in the deed is called sachem of Nayhantic, conveying "a tract of land running south and west from the rock at Pettiquamscut in that part of the said colony abovementioned, and containing and including all the land between the river Muskotage which runneth from the said rock to the sea south and south east, and the river Saugotogkett which lyeth west from the former river, and runneth into the ocean." [L. E. 2, 153.]

Wanomachin had delivered Siezin in the English form, April 1661, and the certificate of it is witnessed by Anthony Low, John Tift, Eber Sherman and Peleg Sherman. [L. E. 2, 155.]

Feb. 25, 1661, they obtained another deed of Kachanaquant, consenting to have their lands laid out, and "what is wanting northerly at the head of the great river and pond, shall be made up westerly or any part of my land adjoining, i. e. to say along the great Cedar Swamp, and all my lands in the north-west side of said swamp as also beyond the second Indian path that goes to Pequot north-west of that path." This was to make up the twelve miles square. He acknowledges himself in debt to them £13, 15s for 13 coats a pair of briches, &c. [L. E. 2, 154.]

Besides these they obtained confirmations from various sachems, Samattock, Succohan and Mossecup the two latter nephews of Cachanaquant. [L. E. 2, 151-4-5.]

The following is a copy of a protest which some of the Indians were induced probably by interested persons to make against the Pettiquamscut purchasers. It is to be found in the Massachusetts Records. (See 3 vols. Extracts R. I. Histor. Soc. 1, 146.)

“ Wemosit otherwise Suckquansh, Ninicraft, Quequakanut, otherwise Gideon, chief Sachems of the Narraganset and Neantick countries, having received much injurie by Samuel Wildbare and others of his companie, they pretending titel to Point Jude and other lands adjoyneing, and have indeavoured to possess themselves forceably of the same, both by building and bringing cattell, we having given them warning to the contrary, and they not taking warning, nor indeavored to drive their cattell from of the lande, but they resisted and one of them presumed to shot of a gun at us. Now we knowing we have not sould them any land there, and being thus injuriously dealt withal by them, we are forced to make our com ——— to yourselves the commissioners of the United Collonies, hereby protesting against the said Samuel Wildbare and companie for their so unjust actings, and crave that this our protest may be received by you, and kept upon recorde with you as our acts and deeds, and crave that it may not be offensive to any English, if that Samuel Wildbare and his company will not come to any faire trial, either before yourselves or some other indifferent judges, if then, we endeavour to drive their cattel away or take any course whereby we may dispossesse them. That this our acte and deed we have put to our marks and seals in the presence of these witnesses, this 9 Sept. 1662.”

It is signed by Ninicraft, Quequegusewet alias Gidian, Scutabe, and Mosipe alias Susquansh.

This protest was made to the Commissioners of the Colonies, and they wrote to Rhode-Island concerning it. The letter is in Haz. 2, 443. In their letter Mosipe is called Moses, Scutabe is called Stulcop.

Benedict Arnold was admitted into the company by the other six purchasers, June 4th, 1663. [L. E. 2, 316.]

---

*Newport in the Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations.*

Whereas the partners of Petaquamscut did meet in Newport on the fourth day of June last past, and did then and there agree that Mr. Benedict Arnold, Sen. of Newport, should be a seventh partner with them, both in lands and minerals, in Petaquamsut, in which writing of the said agreement there is something found that may prove to be

damage to the said Mr. Arnold, the writing not being so full and clear as we thought it had been in respect to the lands;—We do now declare that Mr. Arnold aforesaid was and is to have one seventh part of all the lands and minerals abovesaid, and to be accommodated with a house lot and land according to the quantity and goodness as ours is, which is already laid out, and is to receive his seventh part of the payments for what land is formerly sold by us. Provided, the said Mr. Arnold do pay one seventh part of all disbursements relating to the said lands, both past and to come. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our hands, the 17th day of April, 1669.

WILLIAM BRENTON,  
SAMUEL WILLBOR,  
THOMAS MUMFORD,  
JOHN HULL,  
JOHN PORTER,  
SAMUEL WILLSON.

Compared with the original and recorded, per me,  
WESTON CLARK, Recorder.

True copy as it stands recorded in Lib. No. 2. fo. 316.  
*Teste,* JA'S MARTIN, Sec'ry.

---

*Newport, June 4th, 1668.*

At a meeting of William Brenton, John Hull, Samuel Wilbore, Samuel Willson and Thomas Mumford, partners in the purchase of Pettequamscutt, they agree as followeth:

1st. That all the deeds, draughts and writings belonging to said partners that are in the hands of Mr. John Porter, to be demanded and received by Samuel Wilbore.

2. That a tract of 300 acres of the best land and in a convenient place be laid out and forever set apart as an encouragement, the income or improvement thereof wholly for an orthodox person that shall be obtained to preach God's word to the inhabitants.\*

---

\*The Congregational preachers in the purchase were Mr. Woodward from Dedham, who came in 1695; next Mr. Danforth from Dorchester, next Mr. Henry Flynt, then Mr. Niles, and then Mr. Torrey who was settled in 1732, and died in the ministry, Nov. 25, 1791. See chapter on Religious Affairs. [Styles' Itinerary.]

3. That they do accept of a deed such as is now drawn as the common form for to be sealed to any persons who have received grants of lands.

4. That what grants of lands have been formerly made and are not yet paid for, they shall be henceforth paid for, unto each particular person his equal part.

5. That Mr. Wilbore and Mr. Willson shall acquaint such as have had grants but not taken nor paid for them, that unless they do compleat the payment by the first of May next, all such grants shall cease.

6. That no person shall be accepted or granted by any of us to become a partner, without the consent of all the partners.

WILLIAM BRENTON,  
JOHN HULL,  
SAMUEL WILLBORE,  
SAMUEL WILLSON,  
THOMAS MUMFORD.

True copy, as in the case Joseph Torey vs. George Mumford, tried at the Superior Court in March, 1733.

*Teste,*

JA'S MARTIN, Cler.

At a meeting of the proprietors of the lands of Pettyquamscutt at the house of Benjamin Morey, at said Pettyquamscutt, the 3th day of April, 1692, Benony Gardner, George Gardner, William Gardner, Nicholas Garduer and John Watson at said meeting appointed and agreed that their brother Henry Gardner should sign the agreement then made by the purchasers in his own and their behalf, and do any other act with the rest of the purchasers, in behalf of the assigns of John Porter, deceased.

At said meeting it was agreed that for each division there should be seven papers numbered, rold up, put into a hat, shook, and a youth to give a lott to and in behalf of each proprietor, and each to have that lott in the several divisions as agrees with the number in their lot given them.

Agreed that Point Judith Neck and the other three tracts surveyed—and the same presented to the purchasers, and are mentioned in an agreement under our hands and seals, bearing date herewith—be lotted for, and that Point Judith be lotted for in the first place, which was accordingly done;

and the lott fell for Thomas Mumford to have the northermost share, which was No. 1; the assigns of Mr. Samuel Willson the next, which was No. 2; Mr. Jahleel Brenton the next, No. 3; Mr. Benedict Arnold the next, No. 4; Mr. Samuel Wilbour or assigns the next, which was No. 5; Capt. Samuel Sewall, No. 6, as assign to John Porter, and No. 7, the most southerly lot, in his own right.

The next division lotted for was the lands between the six mile pond westward, and the western bounds and Ninicraft's ponds and the sea southerly. In which division Mr. Benedict Arnold had the most easterly part of the division which was No. 1, Capt. Samuel Sewall the next No. 2, Thomas Mumford No. 3, Mr. Henry Gardner for the assigns of John Porter No. 4, the heir of Mr. Samuel Willson No. 5, Mr. Jahleel Brenton No. 6, Mr. John Wilbour No. 7.

The lands lying between Saweatucket and the six mile pond and Point Judith was lotted for in the third place. Mr. Wilbour the more easterly lott with No. 1, said Brenton No. 2, said Mumford No. 3, said Arnold No. 4, said Gardner No. 5, said Capt. Sewal No. 6, said Willson No. 7.

The lands on the north-west corner of the purchase to the northward and eastward of Yawcoek ponds, bounded easterly and part southerly by the lands formerly laid out and the hills eastward of the great plain, northward by the north west line, and westward by the head line of the purchase, and was laid out in the fourth place. In which division the southernmost lott was No. 1, and fell to the heirs of said Willson, No. 2 to said Brenton, No. 3 to said Mumford, No. 4 to said Capt. Sewall, No. 5 to said Wilbour, No. 6 to said Gardner, and to said Arnold No. 7.

Whereas there was a thousand acres or more laid out that was to be divided into six shares, and by the proprietors and their order, was lotted for about a year since, in which tract No. 1 fell to Thomas Mumford, No. 2 to said Capt. Sewall, No. 3 to the right of said Wilbour, No. 4 to the right of said Wilson, No. 5 to said Brenton, No. 6 to to the right of said Porter; all which several tracts of land, we the proprietors own to be lotted for fairly, according to agreement, and to each of our satisfaction; and that every one's lott in each division is as is set down and numbered in this writing, and the surveyor ordered to set every one's name in plat in each division, according to these lotts.

Agreed, that the surveyor lay out three hundred acres for Capt. Fones, upon the dividing line, and make a return thereof to the next meeting for allowance and confirmation.

Agreed, that the surveyor lay out two hundred and fifty acres in a suitable place for Major Green and assigns of Lieut. Torey, and make a return to the proprietors next meeting for allowance and confirmation, the land not to be laid out in that laid down formerly by Mr. Arnold.

Agreed that no land be laid in that left for the township untill farther order.

Agreed that the triangle piece laid out adjoining to the land laid out for Caleb Arnold, is prejudicial to after divisions and damage to perticular persons and not according to order, that therefore he take up so as to make up his proportion more regular.

Ordered that the Surveyor enter upon the platt the draft way from the enterance of Point Judith Neck to Captain Sewal's land, the course already marked, being south and by west, or as near strait as conveniently may be.

Agreed upon and ordered that the proprietors of the Pettequamscutt purchase meet at Newport on Rhode-Island on the second Tuesday of May next, for a further settlement of matters relating to the Pettequamscutt purchase.

Agreed upon and ordered that John Smith, surveyor, do renew the bounds and lay out the six farms of the proprietors according to an order of the said proprietors on the 8th day of July, 1680.

HENRY GARDNER, his **H** mark,  
THOMAS MUMFORD, in behalf of  
Samuel Willson's heirs.

BENEDICT ARNOLD,  
JAHLEEL BRENTON,  
THOMAS MUMFORD,  
JOHN WALEY, Attorney to Captain  
Samuel Sewal.

JOHN WILBOUR.

Henry Gardner of South-Kingstown in the colony of Rhode-Island, &c. being duly sworn, testifieth and saith, that he was at the within mentioned meeting of the proprietors of the Pettequamscutt purchase, and being a proprietor there acted with the rest then and there met, and signed the within notes and orders with the rest of the proprietors

whose names are thereunto affixed, and well knows that the several tracts and pieces of land therein mentioned, have been possessed according to the divisions therein made, and further this deponent saith not.

South-Kingstown, October the 22d day, A. D. 1734.—  
Taken upon oath before me.

EPHRAIM GARDNER, Justice of Peace.

True copy compared with the originals, and recorded in No. 4, fol. 322, 323 and 324, the 13th January, 1734.

Per JA. MARTIN, Sec'ry.

---

At a meeting of the proprietors and persons legally empowered to act in behalf of the proprietors of Pettaquamscutt purchase, met at said Pettaquamscutt, this twenty-first day of August, one thousand six hundred ninety three: and having before us a plat of sundry tracts or divisions of land in said purchase, each tract or division containing three hundred, more or less, acres, being laid out by John Smith surveyor, are butted and bounded as followeth, viz: Easterly upon the lotts or divisions of land in Matuenuck Neck, southerly upon a large tract not divided by the said proprietors, and is lying to the northward of the south-westerly lotts or divisions of land, containing about six hundred acres each lott or division, westerly upon the westernmost line or side of said purchase, northerly, partly upon the thousand acres lotts or divisions of land, and partly upon sundry tracts of land formerly sold to Henry Knowles, John Tift and Rouse Helmes, or however otherwise butted and bounded, doth by said platt more plainly appear; which said tracts or divisions of land being laid out and numbred upon said platt by said Smith, have been divided by lott as followeth, viz: The tracts or divisions of land numbred one and numbred eleven fell by lott to Jahleel Brenton, for and in behalf of the heirs, executors &c. of William Brenton, Esq. dec'd; the tracts or divisions of land numbred two and numbred fifteen fell by lott to Thomas Mumford as gardian to James Willson, heir of Samuel Willson dec'd; the tracts or divisions of land numbred three and numbred fourteen fell by lott to Josiah Arnold, for and in behalf of the heirs, executors and assigns of Benedict Arnold, Esq. deceased; the tracts and divisions of land numbred four and numbred six fell by lott to Nathaniel Niles, attorney to Samuel Sewall



and Hannah his wife, heir to John Hull, Esq. dece'd; the tracts or divisions of land numbred five and numbred thirteen fell by lott to Henry Gardner, for and in behalf of the assigns of John Porter dece'd; the tract or divisions of land numbred seven fell by lott to John Wilbore, son and heir of Samuel Wilbore dece'd; the tracts or divisions of land numbred eight and numbred tenn fell by lott to Thomas Mumford, son and heir of Thomas Mumford. And we the said proprietors and persons impowered to act in behalf of the said proprietors of the said Petaquamscutt purchase, do hereby each of us, for and in behalf of ourselves and those for whom we act, and for and in behalf of each of our and their heirs, exec'rs, adm'rs and assigns forever, except of each lott and lotts so lotted for as aforesaid in full for each of our and their share and interest in the afores'd tracts of lands so lotted for and divided, as by these presents is herein before expressed. And we hereby do likewise each of us for and in behalf of ourselves and those for whom we act and for and in behalf and their heirs, exec'rs, adm'rs and assigns, forever quit all manner of claim, right, title or interest in or to any and every of the afores'd tract or tracts of land so lotted for and divided, as is by these presents herein before expressed: excepting only such said tract or tracts as fell to each of us by lott for and in behalf of each of ourselves and those for whom we act, our and their heirs and assigns forever. Provided also, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to determine a difference between the heirs and assigns of John Porter dece'd, concerning that part of said purchase that did belong to said Porter. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names and affixed our seals the day and year above written.

JAHLEEL BRENTON, (Seal)

JOSIAH ARNOLD, (Seal)

THOMAS MUMFORD,  
as Gardian to JAMES WILLSON. (Seal)

HENRY GARDNER, **■** his mark. (Seal)

NATHANIEL NILES,  
Attorney to SAMUEL SEWALL. (Seal)

JOHN WILLBORE, (Seal)

THOMAS MUMFORD, (Seal)

Sign'd and Seal'd in the presence of

ROBERT HAZARD,

DANIEL ELDRED,

JOHN SMITH,

The above written deed of division is recorded and duly compared with the original, September the 17th, 1716.

Per RICHARD WARD, Recorder.

True copy as appears of Record in the Secretary's office for the Colony of Rhode-Island &c. in Lib. No. 3. fo. 246 and 247.

*Teste,* JA'S MARTIN, Se'ry.

---

At a meeting of the proprietors and legal representatives of the proprietors of Pettaquomscut purchase, at the house of James Wilson in the said Pettaquomscut, this 8th day of November, 1704, it is agreed as followeth, viz: that these several parcels and tracts of land lying in Pettaquomscut purchase, being surveyed, divided and numbered upon the plat by John Mumford, surveyor, that is to say, a tract of land lying upon the said Pettaquomscut river, containing about two hundred acres, a tract of land lying near Sugar Loaf Hill, containing about five hundred acres, a tract of land lying to the westward of Matoonuc Neck, containing about three thousand acres, and also an island in Point Judith Pond called Ram Island, and ——— small islands in the said pond containing about sixty-three acres, all which said parcels and tracts of land shall be now lotted for that each proprietor may know his part, and the same shall be done in such manner and form as the major part of the abovesaid persons shall agree upon. And we the said proprietors and legal representatives aforesaid do by these presents bind and oblige ourselves, heirs, executors and assigns, and the persons we represent and appear for, their heirs, executors and assigns that we and they, severally and respectively shall stand to and abide by our several lots and divisions as shall at this present allotment fall to us as aforesaid, and shall and will forever quitclaim to the several lots in the lands aforesaid other than our own share, and that at the reasonable request and proper cost of any of the proprietors aforesaid, we will each of and every of us, give and make such further confirmations to each other proprietor aforesaid, as may be necessary for the more firm and sure making of the premises and every part thereof. In testimony whereof, we the said proprietors and legal representatives of the proprietors, have hereunto set our hands and

seals the day and year above written. It is also agreed that the two cedar and pine swamps, lying northward of the great pond be also now divided into two allotments, in manner and form as aforesaid.

THOMAS MUMFORD,	(Seal.)
in behalf of John Wilbor.	
JOSIAH ARNOLD,	(Seal.)
for himself and brother.	
JAMES WILSON,	(Seal.)
HENRY GARDNER,	(Seal.)
J. BRENTON,	(Seal.)
NATHANIEL NILES,	(Seal.)
in behalf of S. Sewall.	
T. MUMFORD,	(Seal.)

---

At a meeting of the proprietors and legal representatives of the proprietors of Pettaquamscutt purchase, at the house of James Wilson in the said Pettaquamscutt, this 2nd day of December, 1704, the several parcels of land lately laid out, was divided by lot by the said proprietors or representatives as followeth: to say, the plain lying along the river of Pettaquamscutt aforesaid, No. 1 to Henry Gardner, No. 2 to Mr. Brenton, No. 3 to Mr. Sewall, No. 4 to Mr. Arnold, No. 5 to Mr. Mumford, No. 6 to Mr. Wilson and No. 7 to Mr. Wilbor. Secondly, the land lying to the westward of Sugar Loaf Hill, No. 1 to Mr. Wilson, No. 2 to Mr. Wilbor, No. 3 to Mr. Gardner, No. 4 to Mr. Mumford, No. 5, to Mr. Arnold, No. 6 to Mr. Sewal and No. 7 to Mr. Brenton. Thirdly, the hills lying to the westward of Matoonuc, No. 1 to Mr. Gardner, No. 2 to Mr. Wilson, No. 3 to Mr. Arnold, No. 4 to Mr. Sewal, No. 5 to Mr. Mumford, No. 6 to Mr. Wilbor, No. 7, the islands lying in Point Judith Pond and one in Ninicraft's Pond, to Mr. Brenton, and a parcel of land lying on the north side of Mr. Mumford's lot to said Mumford, and also a parcel of hills lying on the north-west line, both being drawn by lot by him said Mumford, he paying the whole charge of the surveying the aforesaid tracts of land, all which the abovesaid we the proprie-

tors and their representatives do confirm under our hands and seals the day and year abovesaid.

**JOSIAH ARNOLD,** (Seal.)  
for himself and brothers,  
**THOMAS MUMFORD,** (Seal.)  
in behalf of Wilbor,  
**THOMAS MUMFORD,** (Seal.)  
**JAMES WILSON,** (Seal.)  
**EBENEZER NILES,** (Seal.)  
**HENRY GARDNER,** (Seal.)

---

The tract called the Hills has been since sometimes called the Commons. In this tract the lot laid out to Wilbor was bounded west by Pettaquamscut line south by the road, and was afterwards owned by the Brownings. The Mumford lot was in 1803 divided among the heirs of William Mumford. No. 4 was sold by Sewall to John Holman and by him to the Perrys. The Wilson lot was sold to the Babcocks, and John Potter bought out the Gardners.

The purchasers and Maj. Humphrey Atherton and his associates, being at variance about their boundaries, the difficulty was settled by the following agreement: [Haz. 2, 463—L. E. 2, 156.]

Whereas there has been for a long time sundry differences relating to the proprietors of the lands in the Narraganset, Cowesit and Nihantic countrys, purchased of the Indian Sachems by John Winthrop, Esq., late Governor of Connecticut, Maj'r Humphrey Atherton late of Dochester, deceased, and several others, as also purchases made by Mr. Samuel Wilbor, deceased, Capt. John Hull and several others, as by the several deeds more fully appeareth, as also the remaining part of said country which was by the said Sachems mortgaged unto Maj. Humphrey Atherton and his associates: Now for the full and final determination of all and singular the differences that have been among or between the parties abovesaid or their successors, and for the better settlement and accommodation of person and parties therein concerned, after many endeavors that have been used, we the subscribers, by virtue of power given and granted unto Capt. Richard Smith, John Saffin and Elisha Hutchinson by major part of that company, viz: Maj. Ather-

ton, &c., under hand and seal dated December the first, 1679, also by virtue of a power given and granted unto Capt. John Hull, Maj. Peleg Sandford and Mr. Sosiah Arnold, by a major part of that company, viz: Mr. Samuel Wilbor deceased, so under hand and seal dated likewise December the first, 1679, to consider, agree and conclude of all matters of difference relating to the said land, as by the several powers may more fully appear,—Have absolutely, fully and finally agreed, determined and concluded by and between each party and for ourselves and every person so empowering us, and for our and every of their heirs, executors and administrators forever as followeth:

Imprimis, that those two tracts of land purchased by said John Winthrop, Esq., Maj. Humphrey Atherton, &c., of Chomequant by two several deeds bearing date June the eleventh, and July the fourth, 1659, and confirmed by the rest of the Sachems, shall be and remain unto the said John Winthrop, Esq. and company, their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever.

Secondly, that Samuel Wilbour, Capt. John Hull, and company, shall have a tract of land, viz: All Point Judith Neck, and from thence northward up Mattituxet or Petticomcut river to the head of the pond called Pauscachuco, and from thence upon a north-west line six miles, also upon a west line from the head of the cove north of Point Judith Neck six miles and an half, and so as traight line from the head of the aforesaid north-west line unto the said west line of six miles and an half, and so upon the same straight line to the sea, which said tract of land is part of that which was purchased by the said Samuel Wilbor and company, of Cojanaquant, Ninegret, Wanameskin and several other Indian Sachems, this tract of land, according to the aforementioned bounds, with all their appurtenances, privileges and immunities, to be and remain forever to the said company and to their heirs and assigns and to them only.

Thirdly, that the said Samuel Wilbor deceased, Captain John Hull and company shall from time to time, and at all times hereafter, and by these presents do forever acquit all challenges and claim, right, title and interest whatsoever, which they or any of them have or had unto any and every part and parcel of land in the said Narraganset, Nahantick and Coweset countries, except what is in this instrument expressed to belong to the said Samuel Wilbor, Capt. John

Hull and company, which said land so acquitted shall be and remain unto John Winthrop, Esq., Maj. Humphrey Atherton, &c. in part, and the other part unto the mortgagees, viz. Major Humphrey Atherton and associates, their heirs and assigns forever, with all its rights, members, privileges and appurtenances.

Fourthly, that John Winthrop, Esq. and company, Maj. Humphrey Atherton and associates, shall from time to time and at all times, and by these presents do forever acquit all challenge, claim, right, title and interest whatsoever which they or any of them have or had unto any and every part and parcel of land pertaining to the said Samuel Wilbor and company as is above expressed in the second article.

Fifthly, that the land that are sold and laid out by the said Samuel Wilbor and company to Jirch Bull and several other persons mentioned in that list, which happen to be without the western side of their said tract of land, shall be allowed and made good unto them by the said Maj. Atherton's company, and that in case the north-west or west side of the said tract of land now confirmed to the said Samuel Wilbor and company shall happen to intrench upon or come within the lands called the Newbury Plantation, the centre whereof being at the middle of the great body of meadow, and to be measured and laid out six miles square, then what part thereof as shall come within the line and bounds aforesaid shall be devoted and wholly granted to the said plantation or town's use, upon the same terms as the said Major Humphrey Atherton's successors and their associates shall allow the rest of the lands to the said town. To and for the true performance of all and singular the articles, covenants and agreements and premises concluded on by each party respectively each to the other, we the subscribers do bind ourselves and our respective partners, our and their heirs, executors and administrators, firmly by these presents. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals this fifth day of December, one thousand six hundred and seventy-nine, and in the one and thirtieth year of our sovereign lord King Charles the Second.

JOHN HULL,	(Seal.)
PELEG SANDFORD,	(Seal.)
JOSIAH ARNOLD,	(Seal.)
RICHARD SMITH,	(Seal.)
JOHN SAFFIN,	(Seal.)
ELISHA HUTCHINSON,	(Seal.)

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of

JOHN WHIFFLE, Jun.

JOHN DEXTER,

JOHN CROSSMAN.

[L. E. 2, 156.]

In 1726, the General Assembly authorized the Town Council of North Kingstown to appoint a surveyor to find the north-west corner of Pettequamscut purchase, to run the line and to open the highway that was laid out upon the line by a jury. And in 1727, on the request of John Fones, they ordered the same line to be run again. In 1728 the line was settled by bounds. [Foster papers.]

In June, 1727 or 1728, the following report was made to the North Kingstown Town Council and accepted. [No. K. Council Rec.]

“ We the subscribers, being ordered by the Town Council of North Kingstown to run the northerly line of Pettaquamscut Purchase, we began at a rock at the head of the mill-pond and run north forty-five degrees west, and our course led us forty rods and a half to the northward of a heap of stones that is in Joseph Reynolds’ pasture, deceased, and formerly called horn heap, and then from said heap of stones upon a strait line to the aforesaid rock our course fell within John Fones’ ditch, and we made bounds in several places according to the line.

WILLIAM HALL, }  
NATHAN PEARCE. } Surveyors.

The mark of ○ NICHOLAS GARDINER,  
JOHN ALBRO.”

Among the Assembly papers for 1728, in the Secretary’s office, is a remonstrance of Spencer Reynolds, &c. against the line being run over again, stating that the line had now been established about forty years. It further states that John Smith used to consider the variation of the compass to be 10 degrees, whereas then (1728) it was thought not to be above 3 or 9 degrees.

In the same bundle of papers is a deposition of Lodowick Updike, taken June, 1728, stating that he was with his uncle Smith, Capt. Hutchinson and others, when John Gore run the north-west Pettequamscut line. They began from a maple tree at the head of what was then (1728) Elisha

Cole's mill-pond, which tree stood on the south-west side of a river running into said pond—thence to the upland some distance north of a rock on said upland, and so on six miles where they put a pile of stones, and one of the company happening to find a pair of buck's horns put them on top of the pile.

It was from this latter circumstance that the monument erected at the north-west corner of the purchase has been generally known by the name of the *Hornheap*.

For depositions relating to the highways laid out by the Petaquamscot purchasers, see S. Kingstown Records, 3, 192-4. In 1715 on complaint of the inhabitants, the General Assembly ordered the proprietors to lay out suitable highways, and on their failing, empowered the Town Council to do it. (Foster papers.) In pursuance of this authority, and about this time the road from Henry's elbow near Kingston to Mumford's mills and the road leading from the country road westward over the great plain, were laid out.

For depositions to show that the original proprietors intended the great cedar swamp for commonage, see North-Kingstown Records and also S. Kingstown Extracts, 2, 61. The swamp was however surveyed in 1727 by James Helme, and appears to have been at that time divided among the proprietors. See South-Kingstown Records, 11, 296.

The land around Kingston village was early surveyed and divided by Robert Hazard, surveyor. We do not know of any copy of this survey.

Tower Hill was probably the place in the purchase first settled. At that place are traces of a fortification still remaining, which mark with sufficient exactness the site of Bull's garrison house, which was burnt in the war of 1676. The land on and around Kingston hill was probably settled next.

When the purchasers divided the country about Point Judith neck, they reserved that part called Little Neck. Of this they afterwards made a separate division.

Judge Sewal in 1696 conveyed the east part of lot No. 4 in the northwest part of the purchase to Harvard College "for and towards the support and education at the said college, of such youths whose parents may not be of sufficient ability to maintain them there, especially such as shall be sent from Petaquamscot aforesaid, English or In-



dians, &c." The land was sold by the college a few years ago. [North-Kingstown Records, 2, 104.]

Judge Sewal had the year before conveyed the west part of the abovementioned lot to trustees, the profits to go "toward the procuring, settling, supporting and maintaining a learned, sober and orthodox person from time to time, and at all times forever hereafter, to instruct the children and youths of the abovementioned town of Pettaquamscut, as well English there settled, or to be settled, as Indians the aboriginal natives and proprietors of the place, to read and write the English language and the rules of grammar." (No. Kingstown Records, 2, 167.) The school was for a long time at Tower Hill, and among the instructors were Mr. Constant Southworth, Mr. Increase Hewett, Robert F. Noyes, Esq. &c. In 1823 the Legislature removed the school to Kingston, ordered the land sold and the proceeds invested, and appointed a board of trustees for the special management of the fund and school.

In the tract of 1000 acres, which the purchasers ordered to be surveyed for themselves, Lot No. 1, of about 200 acres, was laid out to Mumford, and is that part of the Judge Wm. Potter farm, now chiefly owned by E. R. Potter, bounded N. and W. by roads, E. by Robert Hazard and S. by lot No. 2. Lot No. 2 was laid out to Sewal, bounded S. and W. by roads, of about 260 acres, and was afterwards owned by Caleb Gardner. Lot No. 3, of about 200 acres, was laid out to Wilbor, bounded S. and E. by roads, W. by Chepuxet, and N. by lot No. 4. (S. K. Rec. 6. 44.) This was the Judge Robert Potter farm. Lot No. 4, of about 250 acres, was laid out to Wilson, was afterwards owned by Hannahs, Niles, Rowland Brown, &c. Lot No. 5 was laid out to Brenton, of about 300 acres, bounded E. by road, W. by Chepuxet and N. by lot No. 6, and was afterwards divided among Brenton's heirs, Martha Church, Francis Borland, Benj. Brenton, &c. Lot No. 6 was laid out to John Porter, who in 1671 sold it to Nicholas Gardner, and he gave it by deeds to his two sons, George and Nicholas. Afterwards owned by Geo. Teft, who sold the north part to Jef. Champlin, and the south to Peleg Brown.

The following minutes relates to some deeds from the first purchasers, of land not laid down in Smith's plat, viz:

To Wm. Knowles, Sept. 22, 1671, a lot of 500 acres, now principally owned by E. R. Potter, bounded N. and E. by roads, W. by the pond and undivided land, S. by John Tift. John Tift's lot, which lay south of this, was bounded E. by the road in part, W. by Chepuxet and S. by Jireth Bull and H. Gardner.

The purchasers, in 1671, conveyed to Robert Hazard 500 acres, bounded N. by road, E. by Sakatucket, S. by Edmund and Samson Sherman, and W. on purchasers' land. This tract is now owned in parts by Rowland Hazard, R. F. Noyes, Peleg Weeden, and the heirs and assigns of John Rose. [L. E. 1. 9.]

The purchasers conveyed to Jireth Bull (L. E. 2. 320) 480 acres, bounded N., E. and W. by roads and S. by Rowse Helmes. It was afterwards sold out by the Bull family to the Cases and Watsons.

They conveyed a tract of 1000 acres to Benedict Arnold, Caleb Carr, John Cranston and John Sanford, (L. E. 2. 71, &c.) bounded W. by Eber Sherman, N. by road, S. by Geo. Gardner, &c.

The 120 acres reserved for a mill were conveyed, Feb. 22, 1702, to James Kenyon, who had built a mill there, bounded N. and W. on roads, S. and E. on John Carr.—Kenyon and his assigns were bound to maintain the mill. Kenyon sold it, Dec. 21, 1705, (N. K. Rec. 2. 127) to Joseph Smith, then bounded E., S. and W. by roads. Smith sold it (N. K. Rec.) to Wm. Gardner, from whom it passed th Dr. McSparran and the Church. The purchasers conveyed, 1692, to Capt. John Fones 300 acres, at a place called Wampmesic, which I believe was on the north line of the purchase.

In 1693 they conveyed to Moses Barber 350 acres, bounded W. by the purchase line, S. by the Arnolds, and N. and E. by Yawcook ponds and the brook that runs between them.

---

#### FAMILIES OF THE PURCHASERS, ETC.

JOHN HULL of Boston, who was one of the first purchasers, was a goldsmith. Hannah his daughter and heiress married SAMUEL SEWALL. They had two sons, Samuel the eldest who inherited the Narraganset land, and Joseph who

was pastor of a church in Boston. Judge Sewall the elder died Jan. 1, 1729-30. Samuel had only one son Henry, to whom he gave before his death by deed his 1200 acres in Point Judith. Henry died May 29, 1771. His children were 1. Henry who died without issue, Oct. 17, 1772. 2. Samuel. 3. Hannah married Edward Kitchen Walcutt of Brooklyn, Mass. She inherited half of her brother Henry's part of the Narraganset land, and on the Sewall property being confiscated in the time of the revolution one quarter of the Point Judith farm was set off to her by order of the Legislature. [L. E. 1, 415. Schedule, Oct. 1779, &c.]

JOHN PORTER sold out his share of the purchase early to Sewall, John Watson and the Gardners. Samuel Wilbor was his son in law. His family record is probably in the Town Clerk's office of Portsmouth where he lived.

SAMUEL WILBOR or WILDBOARE's wife was daughter of John Porter. John Wilbor was his eldest son. Latham Clark and Caleb Arnold are mentioned as his sons in law and Elizabeth Freetove of Freetown as his daughter. [L. E. 1, 59, and 415. S. K. R. 6.]

THOS. MUMFORD's sons were Thomas (who was 66 years old in 1722 and had a son William,) Peleg who was 74 years old in 1733, and George. (L. E. 1, 415. Church Lawsuit.) Peleg was ancestor of the Mumfords at the Mills.

SAMUEL WILSON married a Teft and died about 1682. His sons were 1, Samuel who left no issue and died 1690. 2. James who died Feb. 1705-6, and whose son Samuel did not survive him. 3. Mary. 4. Sarah. 5. Jeremiah.

The children of Jeremiah Wilson and Mary his wife were, 1 Mary; 2 Samuel, born 1721; 3 & 4 John and Jeremiah, born 1726; 5 James, born 1728; 6 George, born 1730, died 1753, without issue; 7 Alice, &c.

The children of Samuel (son of Jeremiah,) and Hannah his wife were, Samuel, born 1747; John, 1752; James, 1754; Hannah, 1756; George, 1758; William, 1761.

The children of Jeremiah (son of Jeremiah) and Abigail his wife were, George, born 1754; William, 1756; Mercy, 1759.

The children of Col. John and Hannah Wilson, were John, born 1763, Hazard, and Arnold.

Mary Wilson, daughter of the first purchaser, married ROBERT HANNAH. (After his death she married George Webb in 1703.) Her children were Robert and Mary Hannah.

The children of Robert Hannah and Catharine his wife, were Mary, born 1714; Sarah, 1716; Tabitha, 1718; George, 1719; Catherine, 1721; Hannah, 1723; Elizabeth, 1725.

Mary, daughter of Robert Hannah, sen. married Nathaniel Niles, 1699. Her children were Nathan, born 1700; Robert, 1702; Mary, 1704; Jeremiah, 1707, Sarah, 1711; Tabitha, 1714; Silas, 1718; Paul and Sylvanus, 1721.

Sarah Wilson, daughter of the first purchaser, married JOHN POTTER. Their children were Martha, born in 1692, married a Robinson; Col. John, 1695, died 1739; Samuel, 1699; Sarah, 1702; Susanna, born 1704, married George Babcock; Mary, 1706-7, married Stephen Tallman; Samuel, 1715, died 1739 without issue.

Col. John Potter married Mercy Robinson 1714. She died 1762. Their children were John, born 1716, married Mary Perry, 1736; Christopher, born 1717; Christopher, 1719; Mary, 1721; William, 1723; Samuel, 1725; Mercy, 1727; Sarah, 1730.

Judge Wm. Potter married Penelope daughter of Col. Thomas Hazard. Their children were Marcy, born 1751; married Jonathan Perry; Thomas Hazard, 1753; Alice, 1756; Susanna, 1758; William Robinson, 1760; Benedict Arnold, 1761; Penelope, 1764; Wm. Pitt, 1766; Edward, 1768; Simeon, 1770; Sarah, 1771; John, 1774; Pelham, 1776.

John, son of Col. John, was father of Gov. Samuel J. Potter.

BENEDICT ARNOLD was the son of William Arnold of Patuxet. William Arnold was born in 1589, and had four children, Benedict, Thomas, Stephen and a daughter who married Zachary Rhodes. Benedict was born in England, Dec. 21, 1615. He married Damaris, daughter of Stukely Westcoat, by whom his children were, Godsgift, Josiah, Benedict, Freelove, Oliver, Caleb, Damaris and Priscilla. He removed to Newport in 1653, and died in 1678. He was for a long time Governor. [Staples' Simplicity's Defence, 51.—Foster papers.]

Gov. Arnold, by his will proved July 1, 1698, gave his

Dutch Island rights to his three sons, Benedict, Josiah and Oliver. He gave to Benedict one half of that part of Conanicut which he had named Beaver Neck, joined to the main part of the island by Partridge Beach. He gave the other half to Josiah. To Oliver he gave 300 acres at a place on Conanicut called Cajazet, a triangular piece of 64 acres, and his right in the township land there. To his son Caleb he gave 160 acres on the north-east part of Conanicut. He gave his Pettaquamscut lands to Benedict, Josiah and Oliver, ordering a township to be laid out there, and if that was not done he gave to his three sons, Major Cranston, Capt Peleg Sanford, Capt Roger Goulding, James Barker, and Ensign John Bliss 250 acres each of that part of his land laying about 5 miles N. W. from Pettaquamscut Rock. [Newport Probate Records, 1817.]

WM. BRENTON is said to have come from Hammersmith, in Great Britain. He was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts, May 14, 1634. He owned extensive tracts of land on Rhode Island, in Narragansett and other places.—He named his estate on Brenton's point in Newport from the place he came from. His large four chimney house stood where Joshua Peckham's house now is. He was President of the Colony in 1660-1, Deputy Governor in 1663, and Governor 1666-7-8. He died 1674. He mentions in his will Catharine Cook and Christian Sandys as his sisters. His children were

1. Jableel, who died Nov. 3, 1732, leaving no children, and was buried on Brenton's Point. He was Collector and Surveyor General of the Customs of the Colony. The commission from William and Mary is still preserved.

2. William was one of the first settlers of Bristol and probably died there. His eldest son was William, whose only son was Benjamin, who had a son Benjamin, whose only child was Abigail. Besides this son William he had a son Jableel, who was born Aug. 15, 1691, and died March 1767, in his 77th year.

3. Ebenezer. His wife Priscilla died 1705. In Bristol Records the births of his children are—1, Major Ebenezer born at Swansey, 1687. 2, Martha, 1689. 3, William, 1694. 4, Sarah, 1697. Major Ebenezer Brenton died about 1766, probably in South Kinstown where his will was proved. He gave his farm of 214 acres, near Worden's pond, to Martin Howard, Jr. (who had been the husband

of his daughter Ann, deceased,) for life, and then to Ann Howard, his granddaughter. The latter afterwards married a Spooner and sold the farm to James Knowles. Elizabeth, another daughter of Major Ebenezer, married Edward Perkins: their children were, 1, Joseph, goldsmith at Littlerest. 2, Brenton, lived at Newport. 3, Hannah married Ephraim Babcock of South Kingstown. 4, Elizabeth married Henry Green of Charlestown.

4. Sarah married Joseph Elliot of Guildferd, Conn. Her children were 1. Ann, who married Jonathan Law of Milford, and who besides several sons, had an only daughter Ann, who married Rev. Samuel Hall of Wallingford, whose children were Brenton, Elisha, John, Lucy, Ann, Mary, Sarah and Abigail. 2. Mehitable, married William Wilson. 3. Jemima, married John Woodbridge. 4. Bathsheba, married Augustus Lucas of Fairfield. Her daughter Mary married James A. Hillhouse of New-Haven.

5. Mehitable married Joseph Brown of Charlestown, Mass., and died without issue.

6. Abigail married Stephen Burton of Bristol.

7. Elizabeth married John Pole or Pool of Boston. Her son was John. Jane the grand-daughter and sole heir of Elizabeth, married Francis Borland of Boston. For some account of the Pool family see Baylies' Plymouth, 1, 285, &c.

Jahleel, son of William, and grandson of the Governor, left a large family. He married 1st, Frances, eldest daughter of Gov. Samuel Cranston. She died February 2, 1740, aged 42. His 2nd wife was Mary (Eargrass) widow of John Scott. She died May, 1760, aged 34. The children of Jahleel were

1. William born April 3, 1716, died 1748. He left an only child a daughter, who married a Townsend, and she had a daughter who married 1st a Captain Chace of Providence; 2nd, a Dr. Bugby of Lansingburgh, N. Y., but died without issue.

2. Samuel born Feb 1717, died February 4, 1721.

3. Thomas born November 1719, died December, 1740.

4. Mary born July 10, 1721, married Mr. Joseph Garish, a merchant, and went to Halifax.

5. Harty born February 1723, died January 1764. She married Peter Ayrault and left two children, Peter and Harty, who both died unmarried.

6. Martha born June 1726, died May 1787.

7. Elizabeth born February 1727, died January 1761.

8. Jahleel born Oct. 22, 1729, died January 1802. He entered the British Navy young, and afterwards rose to the rank of Admiral. He left this country in the time of the revolution. His children were 1. Admiral Sir Jahleel Brenton, now living. 2. Edward, a captain in the British Navy, 3. Elizabeth. 4. Mary. 5. Henrietta. 6. Frances.

9. Frances born October 31, 1730, died 1814, married Louis Mumford.

10. Hannah born March 19, 1732-3, died young.

11. Abigail born April 16, 1735, married Philip Robinson and afterwards Captain Charles Handy, but left no children.

12. Samuel born November 10, 175-, died February 1797. He married Susan Cook. The children were Silas, Samuel, Elizabeth, Abby, and Susan. All the sons and Susan died unmarried. Elizabeth married Dr. William G. Shaw now living in Wickford. Abby married John Mumford, and had three children, William, who died at sea, Susan, and Samuel B. Mumford.

13. James born Nov. 2, 173-, died June 1798; married Rebecca Scott. She died leaving one son Edward, who was bred to the law, and is now a Judge in Newfoundland. He married 2nd a Miss Russel of Halifax. Children—Frances, who for long time kept a celebrated female Seminary in New-York, died at Utica; Maria married Leslie Stewart, married next Robert Boggs and had one son Edward; John who was Secretary to Amiral Provost on the East India station, and post-captain; Harriet, who married her cousin Admiral Sir Jahleel Brenton.

14. Benjamin born Feb. 9, 1737-8, died 1830. July 2, 1764 he married Rachel daughter of Silas Cooke and sister of his brother Samuel's wife. Their children were 1. Jahleel who died at Jamaica in 1794. 2. Frances who married Silas Brown of South-Kingstown. 3. Rebecca. 4. Susanna. 5. Philip who died at Jamaica, 1792. 6. Abigail. 7. James, who left four children, James Jahleel, Maria Harriet, Elizabeth Rebecca, and Semantha. 8. Elizabeth Cook. 9. Benjamin, who died at sea 1796. 10. Sarah Atherton.

15. John born Oct. 21, 1739, died 1755.

16. Thomas born June 1741, died March 25, 1772.

17. Susanna born April 2, 1743, died April, 1804. Married Dr. John Haliburton and moved to Halifax. Her children were 1. John, who died young in the navy. 2. Brenton who was a Judge in the provinces. 3. Mary. 4. Elizabeth married Lord Stewart. 5. Rebecca.

18. William born January 24, 1749, married Frances Wickham and had two sons, John now in the British Navy, and Edward who died young.

19. Sarah born August 1751, died June 1787; married Col. Wanton. Her son Joseph Wanton was a minister. She married 2nd, William Atherton.

20. Edward died young.

21. John died young.

22. Mehitable born February 15, 1756, died unmarried 1828.

**PELEG SANFORD.** In Governor Brenton's will, Peleg Sanford is called his son-in-law. He had three daughters, 1, Ann, who married a Mason and had a son, Peleg Sanford Mason; 2, Bridget who married Job Almy of Tiverton. They had three children, Sanford, Peleg, and Cook Almy. 3, Elizabeth, who married Thomas Noyes of Stonington. The Sanford part of the Brenton land was divided 1745, in the Common Pleas.

Gov. William Brenton and his wife were members of the first church in Boston. He was a selectman 1634-7, a deputy in the General Court 1635. He removed to Rhode-Island in 1633, and soon after removed and lived a while at Taunton.

In Gov. BRENTON'S WILL, proved at Newport, 1674, he gives to his son Jahleel his two Hammersmith farms, and after disposing of his 10,000 acres at Naticot on Merrimac river, his lands at Metapoiset, Conanicut, Gay Head and Elizabeth Island, &c., he gives the residue to his children equally. In his inventory his Pettaquamscut lands were valued at £300.

Jahleel Brenton's will was proved at Newport, 1732. He gave Hammersmith and Rockey farms to his nephew Jahleel, with his right to 500 acres in South-Kingstown, then occupied by Wm. Robinson. His right in Mumford's island he gave to his cousin Martha Wanton; his 26 acres or  $\frac{1}{4}$  part of Little Point Judah Neck and his Chepuxet riv-



er land, to his nephew Benjamin Brenton; his Yawcook land to his nephews Ebenezer and Benjamin, and his cousins Benjamin and Martha Church; his right to 260 acres then occupied by Henry Knowles to Martha Church; Ram Island to Benjamin Church; his land joining the west side of Narrow river to his nephew Ebenezer; his Point Judith land then occupied by William Robinson to Martha Church; his land east of Worden's pond, half to his nephew Ebenezer and cousin Benjamin Church, and the other half to be sold for the benefit of his cousin Martha wife of John Smith of Boston. His nephew Jahleel was residuary legatee. The Brenton lands were divided by the heirs 1742-5, for which see South-Kingstown Records.

---



---

THE FIRST PATENT OF RHODE-ISLAND.

Whereas, by an ordinance of the Lords and Commons, now assmled in Parliament, bearing date the second day of November, Anno Domini 1643, Robert, Earl of Warwick, is constituted, and ordained governor in chief, and lord high admiral of all those islands and other plantations inhabited or planted by, or belonging to any his Majesty the King of England's subjects, (or which hereafter may be inhabited and planted by, or belong to them) within the bounds, and upon the coasts of America:

And whereas the said Lords have thought fit and thereby ordained that Philip Earl of Pembroke, Edward Earl of Manchester, William Viscount, Say and Seal, Philip Lord Wharton, John Lord Rolle, members of the House of Peers; Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Baronet, Sir Arthur Haslerig, Baronet. Sir Henry Vane, jr. Knight, Sir Benjamin Rudyard, Knight, John Pym, Oliver Cromwell, Dennis Bond, Miles Corbet, Cornelius Holland, Samuel Vassal, John Rolle, and William Spurstow, Esqrs. members of the House of Commons, should be commissioners to join in aid and assistance with the said Earl. And whereas, for the better government and defence, it is thereby ordained, that the aforesaid governor and commissioners, or the greater number of them, shall have power, and authority, from time to time, to nominate, appoint, and constitute all such subordi-

nate governor, counsellors, commaunders, officers, and agents, as they shall judge to be best affected, and most fit, and serviceable for the said islands and plantations; and to provide for, order and dispose all things, which they shall, from time to time, find most advantageous for the said plantations; and for the better security of the owners and inhabitants thereof, to assign, ratify, and confirm, so much of their afore-mentioned authority and power, and in such manner, and to such persons, as they shall judge to be fit for the better governing and preserving of the said plantations and islands, from open violences and private disturbances and distractions. And whereas there is a tract of land in the continent of America aforesaid, called by the name of Narraganset Bay, bordering northward and north-east on the patent of Massachusetts, east and south-east on Plymouth patent, south on the ocean, and on the west and north-west by the Indians called Nahigganneucks, alias Narragansets, the whole tract extending about twenty-five English miles, unto the Pequod river and country.

And whereas, well affected and industrious English inhabitants, of the towns of Providence, Portsmouth and Newport, in the tract aforesaid, have adventured to make a nearer neighborhood and society with the great body of the Narragansets, which may in time, by the blessing of God upon their endeavors, lay a sure foundation of happiness to all America; and have also purchased, and are purchasing of and amongst the natives, some other places, which may be convenient, both for plantations, and also for building of ships, supply of pipe staves, and other merchandise.

And whereas the said English have represented their desire to the said Earl, and commissioners, to have their hopeful beginnings approved and confirmed, by granting unto them a free charter of civil incorporation and government; that they may order and govern their plantation in such a manner, as to maintain justice and peace, both among themselves, and towards all men with whom they shall have to do. In due consideration of the said premises, the said Robert, Earl of Warwick, governor in chief, and lord high admiral of the said plantations, and the greater number of the said commissioners, whose names and seals are hereunder written and subjoined, out of a desire to encourage the good beginnings of the said planters, do, by the authority of the aforesaid ordinance of the Lords and Commons.

give, grant, and confirm, to the aforesaid inhabitants of the towns of Providence, Portsmouth and Newport, a free and absolute charter of incorporation, to be known by the name of *The Incorporation of Providence Plantations, in the Narraganset Bay, in New-England*. Together with full power and authority, to rule themselves, and such others as shall hereafter inhabit within any part of the said tract of land, by such a form of civil government, as by voluntary consent of all, or the greater part of them, they shall find most suitable to their estate and condition; and, for that end, to make and ordain such civil laws and constitutions, and to inflict such punishments upon transgressors, and for execution thereof, so to place, and displace officers of justice, as they, or the greatest part of them, shall by free consent agree unto.—*Provided, nevertheless*, that the said laws, constitutions, and punishments, for the civil government of the said plantations, be conformable to the laws of England, so far as the nature and constitution of the place will admit. And always reserving to the said Earl, and commissioners, and their successors, power and authority for to dispose the general government of that, as it stands in relation to the rest of the plantations in America, as they shall conceive, from time to time, most conducing to the general good of the said plantations, the honor of his Majesty, and the service of the State. And the said Earl and commissioners do further authorize, that the aforesaid inhabitants, for the better transacting of their public affairs, to make and use a public seal, as the known seal of the Providence Plantations, in the Narraganset Bay, in New-England. In testimony whereof, the said Robert, Earl of Warwick, and commissioners, have hereunto set their hands and seals, the fourteenth day of March, in the nineteenth year of our sovereign lord King Charles, and in the year of our Lord God, 1643.

ROBERT WARWICK,  
 PHILIP PEMBROKE,  
 SAY AND SEAL,  
 P. WHARTON,  
 ARTHUR HASLERIG,  
 COR. HOLLAND,  
 H. VANE,  
 SAM. VASSAL,  
 JOHN ROLLE,  
 MILES CORBET,  
 W. SPURSTOW.

## LIST OF INDIAN AND OTHER NAMES OF PLACES.

- Acuntaug* brook, } See History, page 65.  
*Achagomiconset*, }  
*Aquebinockett*—A small island also called Round Island.  
 (L. E. 1, 316.)  
*Agawam*—Ipswich (Huch. 27) or Springfield (Huch. 1, 98)  
 or Wareham.  
*Apauw*—Plymouth.  
*Apponaug* in Warwick--(Opponenauhock,--Shell-fish ?  
 (Key 103.)  
*Aquidneset* or *Aquitawoset*—The name of Atherton's northern  
 purchase, north and north-east of Wickford. (State Re-  
 cords, 1686-1715, p. 349.)  
*Aquidnesuc*—Small or Dutch Island. (L. E. 1, 86.)  
*Aquidneck* or *Aquehuic*—Rhode-Island; the middle syllable  
 was probably guttural.  
*Ashunivuck*—Either Beaver or Usquepaug river. (See His-  
 tory page 66.  
*Aquopimoquk*—Gould Island. (L. E. 1, 33.)  
*Azorquomesut* Island. (See L. E. 1, 164.)  
*Bass* Pond—At the head of Narrow river. (Old Plats).  
*Bassokutoquage*—(L. E. 1, 33 )  
*Beebe* Pond is marked on the old maps, the first pond east  
 of Pawcatuck river.  
*Cajaset*—A place on Conanicut. (See Governor Benedict  
 Arnold's will.)  
*Chanangongum*—A place in the Nipmuc country (Trum-  
 bull, 1, 346.)  
*Chemungauoc*—in the present town of Charlestown.  
*Chibbachuweset*—Prudence Island. (L. E. 1, 243.)  
*Chepachuack*, } Chepuxet River. (L. E. 1, 2. Extracts 2.)  
*Chepachoake*, }  
*Chippacurset*—Prudence Island.  
*Chisweanock*, } Hog-Island. (See R. Smith, Jr's. will,  
*Chesawanue*, } and petition to Andros.)  
*Cocumseussuc*, } The country around and west and north-  
*Caucumsquissic*, } west of Wickford.  
*Caucumsquissic* brook--Stony brook, the south-west bound-  
 ary of the Quidneset purchase.  
*Cocumseussac* harbor—Wickford harbor.  
*Cohann*--Neponset.

- Conockonoquit*—Rose Island. (L. E. 1, 103, 316.)
- Cojoot*—Name of a black lead mine in Pettaquamscut, probably at the foot of Tower Hill. (L. E. 2, 147.)
- Cupheag*—Stratford, Connecticut.
- Coweset*—East-Greenwich. (Cowesuc—Pine? Key, 90.)
- Dedford*—East-Greenwich. (History, 1686.)
- Feversham*—Westerly. (L. E. 1, 384—History, 1686.)
- French Orchard*—An orchard planted by the French settlers near a spring on the farm late owned by Pardon Mawney, Esq. deceased, in East-Greenwich. The country around there was called Frenchtown.
- Hiversham*—Same as Feversham.
- Homoganset*—Same as Naniquokset.
- Hornucap*—The north-west corner of the Pettaquamscut purchase, so called from a pair of buck's horns placed on the pile when first erected.
- Indian Run*—so called from the circumstance of an Indian being chased along its banks, and finally overtaken and killed by one of the whites.
- Kesikomuck*—Same as Naniquokset.
- Kickemul*, the upper part of Warren.
- Kitackamucut*—See the Indian deed of Aquidnec.
- Mattabesic*—Middletown, Conn.
- Michemoodus*—East-Haddam.
- Maskechusie Point*—At the mouth of Hunt's river on Lockwood's map.
- Mascachowage River*—The north-east boundary of Quidneset.
- Mascachowage*—in the north part of Quidneset purchase.
- Mimaniskak*, } See Soso's deed of the Westerly purchase.  
*Metecomemiscock*, }
- Manisses* or *Monasses*—Block Island.
- Malloomuc* neck and river, about the north-west part of Point Judith Pond. (L. E. 1, 433 )
- Matapoiset*—Sometimes Swansey, sometimes Rochester.
- Menunkatuck*—Guildford, Conn.
- Misharum*—Charlestown, Mass.
- Misquamicut*—The neck of land on the east side of Pawcatuck river, in the town of Westerly. (Mishquamauquok—Salmon? Key, 103.)
- Mnabaug Pond*—(See history, page 65.)
- Minnaconnuc*—An island in a cedar swamp in Westerly.—History, 1662.
- Moonasachuet* river—See Pettaquamscut deeds, L. E. 2, 140.
- Mooshansic*—Providence.

- Moskotage* river—Narrow river, between Pettaquamscut rock and the sea. (L. E. 2, 153.)
- Nantuzemunk* or *Nomsussmuc*—Goat Island. (Foster papers, 1, 274—L. E. 1, 110, 315.)
- Namcook*, also spelled *Namcocke*, *Namococke*, *Naomuck*, and *Nameok*—Boston Neck.
- Naniquokset*—The neck of land between Wickford and Annaquatucket river. (L. E. 1, 164—Smith's deeds.)
- Namyoke*—See Haz. 2, 87, 131.
- Newbarry*—A tract of land 6 miles square in the country west of Wickford, designed by Atherton and his associates for the French emigrants, but was never settled by them. (N. K. Rec. 2, 56.)
- Neekequawsee*, *Neekequawsee* or *Narriganset* Pond—Most probably Quonocontaug pond in Charlestown. (Old Indian Plat.)
- Neshunganceses* brook—(See history, page 65.)
- Nipmuc*—The country about the north-west part of the State.
- Nyantac* or *Neanticoct* included Westerly and Charlestown. (See history, page 27.)
- Ohomanke*—A swamp a few miles west of Mystic river. (3 M. H. C. 1, 161.)
- Partridge Beach*—The strip of land which joins Beaver neck to the main part of Conanicut. (See Gov. Benedict Arnold's will.)
- Potowomut* or *Potowoomuck*—A neck of land near East-Greenwich.
- Patuxet*—Sometimes Plymouth in Massachusetts.
- Paussachuco* Pond—At the head of Narrow river.
- Passpatanage*—This name is given to Wecapaug in some of the Westerly purchase papers.
- Pattiquasset* River—Connecticut River. (Haz. 2, 93.)
- Pelliquamscut* or *Mattatuxot* River—Narrow River. (L. E. 2, 156.)
- Pelliquamscut* Harbor—At the mouth of the river. (L. E. 1, 37.)
- Pelliquamscut* Rock—On the west side of Narrow river, northeast from the Tower Hill Church. (L. E. 2, 146-7-8. (See deed from Sewal to William Gardner, 1706.)
- Pequot* River—Thames River.
- Pequot* Path or road—The old path for travel leading along the west shore of the Bay through Charlestown and Westerly, to the Pequot country.

*Pocasset*—Tiverton.

*Pyquag*—Weathersfield.

*Puscommattas*—A pond on the west side of a cedar swamp in Westerly. (History, page 65.)

*Pughquonnuc*—Stratford, Conn.

*Quabaog*—Brookfield.

*Quacataug*—A piece of upland running into the Indian great cedar swamp in Charlestown.

*Quacut* or *Nanniquacut* neck—Near Howland's Ferry. (Church, 39.)

*Quassakoonkamuc* Pond—Lyeth north-west from the mill at the head of Narrow river. (L. E. 1, 250.)

*Quequatuck* or *Quequathanic* or *Quequatage*—About twenty miles up Pawcatuc river, near where Crandal's mill stood on said river in 1681. See History page 65, and Westerly purchase papers.

*Queen's Highway*—Laid out in 1703. Believed to be the present road from Kingston southerly by the back side of the Ponds, and the same with the road the laying out of which is described in the Appendix.

*Quinamoge*—Name of a tract of fresh meadow in the Westerly purchase.

*Quinepiac*—New-Haven.

*Quimatumpick*—See deed of Hall's purchase. (L. E. 1, 2.)

*Quowatchauc*—See deed of Hall's purchase, probably same as Watchaug.

*Quonset Point*—Same as Seconiquonset.

*Rochester*—Kingstown. History, 1686.

*Sasco* swamp, in Fairfield.

*Sagatucket* river—Still so called. (L. E. 1, 438, and 2, 153.)

*Saugogee*—See Cojinaquand's lease to Smith.

*Seconiquonset* point—North-east from Wickford.

*Sepooke*—Name of a tract of land R. Smith bought of the Indian, Hermon Garret. See Westerly purchase papers.

*Shannock*—Still so called. (Mishanneke, a squirrel? Key, 95.)

*Shaganisathoke*—See Westerly papers.

*Shewatuck*, *Shewatucket*, *Shewatucquise*, or *Showatucquese*, a small stream southerly from Wickford. See the Indian deeds and leases to Richard Smith. Sometimes used to mean the same as Naniquokset.

*Six mile Pond*—The west branch of Point Judith ponds.

- Shawomct*—Old Warwick. In the Indian language Shawmut meant "Springs." (2 M. H. C. 10, 173.)
- Southerntown*—A name applied to the country on both sides adjacent to Pawcatuck river. (State Records, 1633-70, page 260. History, 1658.)
- Sowans*—Barrington.
- Sogkonate*, or *Seaconct*—In Little Compton.
- Sowanoxet*—Fox Island—South-east of Wickford. (L. E. 1, 164—Smith deeds.)
- Squamicut*—Same as Misquamacut.
- Swamptown*—A name generally given to Bly's purchase, in North Kingstown.
- Teapanock*—Probably Babcock's Pond in Westerly. (Old Indian Plat.)
- Tismatic*—Same as Wecapaug. See order of Commissioners.
- Tishcottic*—See history, page 65. A farm in Westerly is still known by this name, formerly Samuel Ward's.
- Tommany hill*—Near Newport. So called from Wannumetonomy, the Sachem of the island when the English arrived. (State Records, 1667.)
- Training lot*—A lot on the west side of Narrow river, south east from Tower hill, originally laid out, as appears by the plat, to Thomms' Mumford, now in possession of the town. It has occasionally been used as a place of execution for criminals.
- Tunxis*—Farmington.
- Umpaum*—Same as Apaum. (Church 33.)
- Usquepaug*, or *Wauvoskepog*—A name anciently given to Hall's purchase. See Davel's deposition, and history, page 70.
- Unquowa*—Fairfield.
- Wetuset* or *Wachusct* hills—In Princetown, Mass.
- Wannuchecomecut*—A part of Boston Neck.
- Waxcodawa*—Same as Weakapaug. (Old Indian plat.)
- Wawuttaquatuc*—See history, page 65.
- Wabequasset*—A place in Nipinuc country.
- Waranoke*—Westfield, Conn.
- Wecapage* or *Wekapaug*—Most probable the stream running into Quonocoutaug pond. See Westerly papers, and history, page 56.
- Wepowack*—A mistake of some careless transcriber for Newport, in copying Pessicus's confirmation of the Westerly purchase.



*Wequatucket*—See Roger Williams' letters in Appendix.

*Westototucket*—Either Beaver or Usquepaug river. See history, page 66.

*Wimalompic*—See deed of Hall's purchase. (L. E. 1, 2.)

*Woonachasut*—Coaster's Harbor Island. (L. E. 1, 110, 315.)

The name of Coaster's Harbor was given to it by the first Nicholas Easton.

*Wopawage*—Milford.

*Weinshauks*—A residence of the Sachem Sassacus, west of the Mystic river. (3 M. H. C. 1, 161.)

*Yagunsk*—A brook on the east side of Ninigret's fort. History, page 65.

---

GENEALOGICAL INFORMATION.

**BULL.** Henry Bull came from South Wales through Massachusetts into Rhode-Island. His wife Elizabeth died 1665. His second wife was Anne (Clayton) widow of Gov. Easton. She died 1707. He was Governor in 1635, and died 1693. His children were 1, Jireh, who was born at Portsmouth, 1638, whose sons were Jireh, Henry, Ephraim and Ezekiel. 2, Henry. 3, Hester, who died 1676. 4, Mary.

The children of Jireh son of Jireh, were Jireh, 1692; Benjamin and Benedict. Ephraim Bull married 1st, Mary Coggeshall, 1692, and 2nd, Hannah Holway, 1700. His children were 1, Mary, who married Peleg Mumford. 2, Rebecca, who married Samuel Haydon. 3, Content. 4, Ephraim, born 1702, whose children were Ephraim, born 1729, Jireh, Joseph, Katharine, Henry, Thomas, John and Patience. 5, Hannah. 6, Amy, who married Joseph Coggeshall.

Henry son of Henry lived in Narragansett; married Anne Cole of Kingstown, and died young. Besides a son Ephraim, who died young, and a daughter Ann; he had a son Henry born 1637, who married Martha daughter of John Odlin. The latter, Henry, owned a large tract in Narragansett, probably inherited from his grandfather, of which John J. Watson, Esq. now owns a part, said formerly to have been the greatest dairy farm in Narragansett. He had by his first wife four sons and two daughters, and by his second wife Phebe, daughter of Daniel Coggeshall of Ports-

mouth, seven sons and three daughters. His son John married Ruth, daughter of George Cornell of Middletown, and had three children, Lydia, Phebe and Henry. The latter is now living in Newport.

It is said the first Henry Bull had a brother who settled in Connecticut, whose name is believed to have been Thomas.

**GARDNER.** William Gardner (commonly called Wicked William) died about 1732. His children were John, Hannah, who married Rev. James McSparran, Sylvester, &c. The latter was a physician, and received a first rate education abroad. John son of Dr. Sylvester, was father of the Rev. John Sylvester Gardner, who lately died in Boston. John son of William had several children, John born 1745, Amos 1729, Benjamin, &c. Amos died about 1793. His sons were Capt. James, Amos and John.

Five brothers of this name bought out a part of John Porter's share in the Pettiquamscut purchase. They were 1, Benoni, whose sons were Nathaniel, Stephen, William, &c. 2, Henry, whose sons were Henry, William, Ephraim, &c. 3, George. 4, William who had a son William. 5, Nicholas.—William son of Henry died about 1732; his sons were John, Henry, &c. Ephraim son of the first Henry had several sons, 1. Christopher, father of Capt. Nicholas E. Gardner. 2, Samuel father of Samuel E. and Thomas R. Gardner. 3, Sylvester. 4, James, &c.

**ROBINSON.** Rowland Robinson was born in England about the year 1654, came over in 1675; married Mary daughter of John Allen. He died about 1716. He had sons 1, William, who died about 1751, 2, John, who married Mary Hazard, and died before his father. The daughters of John were Mary, born 1705, Sarah, 1706-7, Ruth, 1708-9, &c. Rowland Robinson in his will mentions his daughters Elizabeth (wife of William) Browne, Mary Mumford, Sarah Barton and Marcy.

William Robinson was twice married. His children were 1, Rowland, born 1719, who married Anstis Gardner and had three children, Hannah, Mary, and William born 1758. 2, John, 1721. 3, Margaret, 1722. 4, Elizabeth, 1724; married a Hazard. 5, Martha, 1725; married a Clark 6, Christopher, 1727. 7, William, 1729. 8, Mary, 1736. 9, James, 1738. 10, John, 1742. 11, Sylvester. 12, Thomas. 13, Abigail.

The children of William son of William, were Hannah, Abigail, Philip born 1755.

The children of Christopher were Abigail, Christopher born 1756, George, 1758, and Elizabeth.

The children of John, son of William, were Benjamin, 1763, Sarah, 1764, William, 1766, John, 1767, Sylvester, 1769, and Thomas, 1771.

The children of Sylvester were James, 1756, William, 1760.

**BRADFORD.**—It is probable that nearly all of this name in New-England are descended from Gov. William Bradford, who came over to Plymouth in 1620. He had three sons, John, William and Joseph. William was born in 1624, was sometime deputy-governor; thrice married, and had a numerous family who were scattered over New-England. One of his descendants was the late Dr. William Bradford of Bristol. Several of them settled in Kingstown.

**CASE.** Joseph Case had children 1, Joseph, born 1678, whose son Joseph was grandfather of Dr. Benjamin W. Case. 2, William, born 1681, whose son William was grandfather of Judge William C. Clark of Kingston. 3, Mary. 4, Hannah. 5, Margaret. 6, John, born 1692, who had a son Daniel, born 1721. 7, Emanuel, born 1699, whose son Emanuel was father of John P. Case, Esq.

The homestead house of the first of the name here mentioned, is said to have been on the Case land, east of Kington village, now owned by Elisha R. Potter, south-east from the present house, near which is their burying ground.

**STUART.** Gilbert Stuart the celebrated portrait painter, was a native of Narragansett. His father came from Scotland, and here married an Anthony. Gilbert was born near Narrow river, where his father lived. In 1775 he went to England, and became a pupil of Benjamin West. From London he went to Ireland by invitation from the Viceroy the Duke of Rutland, but did not arrive there until after the Duke's decease. He spent several years in Ireland, and then returned to his native country for the express purpose of painting General Washington. While abroad he married a lady of English family. His last years were spent in Boston. For a longer account see *Knapp's Lectures on American Literature*, p. 193, *Dunlop's History of the Arts of Design*. The account given in the latter work is said by his

friends not to be entirely correct, and was written by a person supposed to be both personally and politically hostile to him during his latter years.

**WARD.** The first of the family who came to America was Thomas Ward, who came from Gloucester in England to Newport, married there, and died Sept. 25, 1698, aged 48. His wife's name was Amey. John Ward, father of Thomas, afterwards came over, and died April, 1698, aged 79.

Thomas Ward was a Baptist, and had been in Cromwell's army. His son Richard was born April 15, 1689. He married Mary daughter of John Tillinghast, Nov. 2, 1709. He was Governor in 1741-2, and died Aug. 21, 1763, aged 74. Mary his wife died 1767, aged 78. Their children were

1. Amey, born Sept. 4, and died Oct. 22, 1710.
2. Thomas, born Oct. 24, 1711, married Content Coggeshall. His children were; Mary, born 1735; Richard, 1737; Elizabeth, 1742. Thomas died Dec. 21, 1760.
3. Mary, born Dec. 10, 1713, married Ebenezer Flagg, died May 21, 1781.
4. Elizabeth, born Feb. 19, 1715, died Aug. 27, 1717.
5. Amey, born July 21, 1717, married Samuel Vernon, and died Jan 17, 1792.
6. Isabel, born Sept. 19, 1719, married Huxford Marchant, and died Feb. 5, 1808. She was grandmother of Judge Wm. Marchant.
7. Hannah, born Sept. 4, 1721, and died Dec. 27, 1783.
8. John, born Aug. 4, 1723, died Aug. 15, 1724.
9. Samuel, born May 27, 1725; married Anne Ray, was Governor in 1762 and 1765, member of Congress in 1774-6, and died at Philadelphia, March 26, 1776.
10. Mercy, born June 3, 1727, died Oct. 25, 1730.
11. Margaret, born April 14, 1729, married Col. Samuel Freebody Jan. 1, 1765, and died June 27, 1765.
12. Richard, born Jan. 22, 1730, died Aug. 7, 1732.
13. Henry, born Dec. 27, 1732. He was a long time Secretary; married Esther daughter of Thomas Freebody. His daughter Elizabeth was 1759. She married Dr. Pardon Bowen. Henry Ward died Nov. 25, 1797.
14. Elizabeth, born June 6, 1735.

Samuel, the 2nd of five sons of Gov. Samuel Ward, was born at East Greenwich, Nov. 17, 1756, graduated at Providence college, married a daughter of Gov. Wm. Greene, was a Colonel in the Continental army, and died on Long

Island, August 16, 1832. [Backus 1, 516: 3, 234 Foster papers.]

**WHALE OR WHALEY.** The following account is abridged from Styles' History of the Judges of King Charles I.

Theophilus Whale lived on the Willet farm. He came there from Virginia about 1679-80, built an underground hut at the north end of the pond, and lived by fishing and writing for the settlers. From his name he was supposed to be the Judge, and when questioned, answered obscurely. Col. Francis Willet said that the gentlemen who visited there from Boston in his father's time, treated Whale with great respect and furnished him with money. In Queen Anne's war a ship of war whose captain's name was Whale anchored near there and they visited and recognised each other as cousins. Whale always used to say that he was of collegiate education, had been brought up delicately, and had been a captain in the Indian wars in Virginia. He knew Hebrew, Greek, &c. He subsisted part of the time by weaving.

Whale died about 1719-20, aged about 104 years. His children were 1, Joan; 2, Ann; 3, Theodosia, married Robert Spencer; 4, Elizabeth, married Charles Hazleton and had a daughter Penelope; 5, Martha, married first a Hopkins and then Robert Spencer. She was the mother of Judge Samuel Hopkins, and of a daughter who married Othniel Gorton. 6, Lydia, married John Sweet; 7, Samuel, married first a Hopkins, then a Harrington. He died about 1782. His children were 1, Thomas; 2, Samuel; 3, Theophilus; 4, James or Jeremy; 5, John, and two daughters.

Col. Willet afterwards on seeing Goffe's Mss. and Hutchinson's account, was convinced that Whale was not Judge Whalley, but still believed him to be one of the King's Judges.

**UPDIKE.** Dr. Gilbert Updike was of a Dutch family settled on Lloyd's Neck on Long-Island. When Col. Nichols reduced New-York, he came to Rhode-Island, and married a daughter of Richard Smith, who lived near where Wickford now is. His sons were Lodowick, Daniel, James, &c. Three of his sons were killed in the great swamp fight, and buried in the large grave. Lodowick alone survived his father. He died about 1737, and left several chil-

dren, Daniel, Richard, Esther, Catharine, Sarah, Abigail, and Martha.

The children of Daniel Updike were Lodowick, born July 12, 1725; Mary, born April 11, 1727; Gilbert and Wilkins. Richard Updike died before his father. His sons were Richard and John, who were both sea captains.

**HAZARD.** Thomas Hazard came to this country from Wales about 1639, bringing with him his son Robert at that time about four years old. He has by some been supposed to be Goffe, one of the King's Judges, but this is improbable, as it is proved from deeds, &c. that he was here in 1640. Robert Hazard had children, Thomas, George, Stephen, Robert and Jeremiah.

Thomas Hazard, 2nd died 1745-6, aged 92. His sons were 1, Robert who died 1762, and whose sons were Thomas, (father of Rowland who died near Poughkeepsie, 1835,) Jonathan and Richard. 2. Thomas 3. Stephen father of Fones Hazard. 4, Jeremiah. 5. George, whose sons were Benjamin, Simeon, George, Enoch and Thomas, the latter the father of Benjamin Hazard, Esq. of Newport, &c. 6, Benjamin, the father of Thomas B. Hazard. 7, Jonathan the father of (Virginia) Thomas, George &c.

George son of Robert, died 1743. His children were 1, Robert who probably died before his father. 2. Caleb who was the father of William, Dr Robert and Caleb. 3. George, Deputy Governor, whose sons were Carder (father of Peter B. Robert II. and Dr George) and George, Mayor of Newport and Deputy Governor. 4. Col. Thomas, whose daughters married Samuel Fayenweather, Judge Wm. Potter, Carder Hazard and George Hazard. 5. Oliver, whose sons were Oliver &c., and one of whose daughters married Freeman Perry, grandfather of Com. Oliver H. Perry.

Stephen, son of the first Robert, had sons, 1. Judge Stephen. 2. Robert, Deputy Governor. 3. Samuel. 4. Thomas.

Robert, son of the first Robert, had sons—Jeffrey, commonly called Stout Jeffry, Robert, John, Jeremy, &c. The last named was grandfather of Jeffry Hazard, Esqr., late Lieutenant Governor.

It is traditionary in the family that a brother of the first Thomas Hazard came over with him, who was ancestor of the New-York and South Carolina Hazards.

CLARKE. John Clarke died April 20, 1676, in his 66th year, and was buried on the west side of Tanner street in Newport. He was, by tradition, of Bedfordshire, England; born Oct. 8, 1609, and married Elizabeth daughter of John Harges, Esq. of Bedfordshire. He styles himself *John Clark, Physician, of London*, in a power of attorney he signed in 1656, to receive a legacy given by his wife's father out of the manor of Wreslingworth in Bedfordshire. His wife died at Newport without issue. He married Mrs. Jane Fletcher, Feb. 1, 1671. She died April 19, 1672. A daughter was born Feb. 14, 1672, and died May 13, 1673. He married next widow Sarah Davis who survived him. Mr. Clarke was two or three years deputy-governor, a long time colony agent in London, and left considerable property to charitable purposes. He had three brothers, Thomas, Joseph and Carew. Of these Joseph had two sons, Joseph who removed to Westerly, and John the grandfather of Judge William C. Clark of Kingston.

WILLET. Capt. Thomas Willet was one of the last of the Leyden Company, and came over about 1630. He was the first English Mayor of New-York, after it was reduced by Col. Nicolls. He held that office again afterwards. He died Aug. 4, 1674, in his 64th year, and was buried at the head of Bullock's cove. He married Mary daughter of John Brown, Esqr. His children were—1. Thomas. 2. Hester, born 1647. 3. Rebecca, died young. 4. James, born 1649. 5. Andrew, who was at first a trader in Boston, afterwards lived on Boston Neck, died there 1712, aged 56, and is buried there. His sons were Col. Francis Willet, who died Feb. 6, 1776, aged 33, without issue, and Thomas, who died single. 6. Samuel. Col. Marinus Willet, who was mayor of New-York and was distinguished in the revolutionary war, was grandson of Samuel. 7. Hezekiah died young. 8. Hezekiah born 1652, and was killed by the Indians June 26, 1676.

One of Capt. Thomas Willet's daughters married a Wilson, Mary married Samuel Hooker of Farmington, Conn., and Martha married Judge John Saffin. [Daggett's Attleborough. Styles' History of the Judges. Baylies' Plymouth, part 4, p. 7-8.]

The burying ground of the Willets is on the farm in Boston Neck, owned by Willet Carpenter, Esq.

It would seem from Styles' History, that the Willet farm was formerly reputed to have been the residence of the Indian sachem Meantinomy.

**MAWNEY.**—The French name was Le Moine, afterwards Englished into Mawney. Moses Le Moine, with a number of others, came from France during the persecution which followed the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685. They pitched their tents in what was then a wilderness, built huts, and planted an orchard, from them called the French orchard, near a spring on that part of the Pardon Mawney farm now owned by Nicholas G. Mawney, in East Greenwich. The country is still called Frenchtown.

Moses had two children, Peter, and Mary who married an Appleby of New-York. Peter, by his first wife, Mary Tillinghast, had five children, by his second, three. They were—1. Elizabeth, married Joseph Tillinghast. 2. Mercy, married a Fry. 3. Lydia, married Dr. Ephraim Bowen. 4. Mary, married James Angell. 5. John. 6. Pardon, supposed to be lost at sea. 7. Sarah, married Joseph Whipple. 8. Amey, married a Dr. Carrol.

John, son of Peter, died June 13, 1754, aged 35 years and 10 months. He married Amey daughter of Robert Gibbs, Esqr. His children were—1. Pardon, born at Providence, Dec. 27, 1743, died at East Greenwich, Aug. 6, 1831. He married Experience daughter of Caleb Gardner of South Kingstown. 2. John, who was a physician, for some time Sheriff of Providence county, and was one of those who burnt the Gaspee. He died 1830, in Cranston. 3. Hannah, married Stephen Harris and died at the age of 34, leaving one son, Stephen, who died unmarried. 4. Mary died Dec. 25, 1757, aged 11 years. 5. Nancy died at the age of 17.

**BERNEAU OF BERNON.**—Gabriel Berneau or Bernon was born at Rochelle in France, April 6, 1644. He was a man of large property and hereditary register of Rochelle. On account of his religious opinions he was imprisoned two years in that place, and on his release went and lived about a year in Holland, from whence he came to America. He lived ten years in Newport and Narragansett, and died at Providence, Feb. 1, 1736, in his 92d year. He was buried under the old Episcopal Church in Providence.

Bernon had 10 children by his 1st wife, 8 of whom came



with him. By his 2nd wife, Mary Harris, he had four children. While in Holland his daughter Ester married Adam ap Howel a Welchman. She died a widow, Oct. 20, 1746, aged 69 years and 9 days, and was buried at Tower Hill. Ester daughter of Adam ap Howel or Powell, married Judge James Helme, Esq. and died March 22, 1764, in her 46th year.

The Coddington's, Whipple's, Crawford's, Jenckes', Allen and Tourtellot families, are also connected with Mr. Bernon.

WATSON.--John Watson died about 1728. His sons were Samuel, John, William, &c. John had children Hannah, Ann, John born 1709, Jeffrey born 1712, Elisha born 1716, and Amy. The children of Jeffrey were Hannah, Jeffrey born 1734, Elisha born 1736, Marcy, Dorcas, Sarah, William born 1745 and Bathsheba. The children of John last named were 1. John born 1737, father of Judge John. 2. Hannah. 3. Bridget. 4. Job, 1744. 5. Mary. 6. Elisha, 1748, father of Elisha Watson, Esq., Joseph, William, Freeman, &c. 7. Isabel. 8. Walter 1753. The children of Job Watson were Isabel, Job, 1767, Robert Hazard, 1769, Walter, 1770, Borden, 1772, and John Jay, 1774.

## ERRATA.

The following are believed to be the only mistakes in printing of any consequence, and may be easily corrected with a pen.

- Page 20, 10 lines from bottom—p. 76, 13 lines from top, *for on, read or.*  
*Passim, for Coquinaquand read Coginaquand.*
- Page 56, 2 lines from top, *for Hathome, read Hathorne*
- “ 57, 20 “ “ “ *for Jassarono, read Tassarono.*
- “ 62, 27 “ “ “ *for disputes read difficulty.*
- “ 64, 2 “ “ bottom, *for Dwell, read Divell’s.*
- “ 70, 1 “ “ top. *for St. read St. Records.*
- “ 70, 2 “ “ “ *for N. read n.*
- “ 25, 4 “ “ bottom, *for N read n.*
- “ 76, 20 “ “ top, *for to Ward’s cove, read towards the cove.*
- “ 78, 21 “ “ “ *strike out “ the major part of.”*
- “ 111, 3 and 4 lines from bottom, *for Pesquamscut, read Pesquawscut.*
- “ 113, 19 lines from bottom, *for given, read green.*
- “ 114, 10 “ “ top. *for Warwick, read Norwich.*
- “ 167, 5 “ “ bottom, *for Quanspit, read Quananchet.*
- “ 167, 7 “ “ “ *for Tawayeson, read Tawageson.*
- “ 170 “ “ “ *read “a son of a brother of Canonicus.”*
- “ 200 and 201, *for Brenton, read Breereton.*
- “ 215, 19 lines from top, *for 1,757, read 1757.*
- “ 225, 13 “ “ “ *for James O. Newton, read James Newton.*
- “ 226, 20 “ “ “ *for 218, read 70.*
- “ 242, 18 “ “ “ *for T, read I.*
- “ 303, 32 “ “ “ *for Mattoonuc, read Mattoonuc.*

11X227-7



~~16 JUL 20~~













N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 075 395 6